

Peoria

The Upper Ohio River Settlements and Notable Tributaries

(Note: Not all these settlements existed at the same time; they gradually came into existence between 1755 and 1800.)

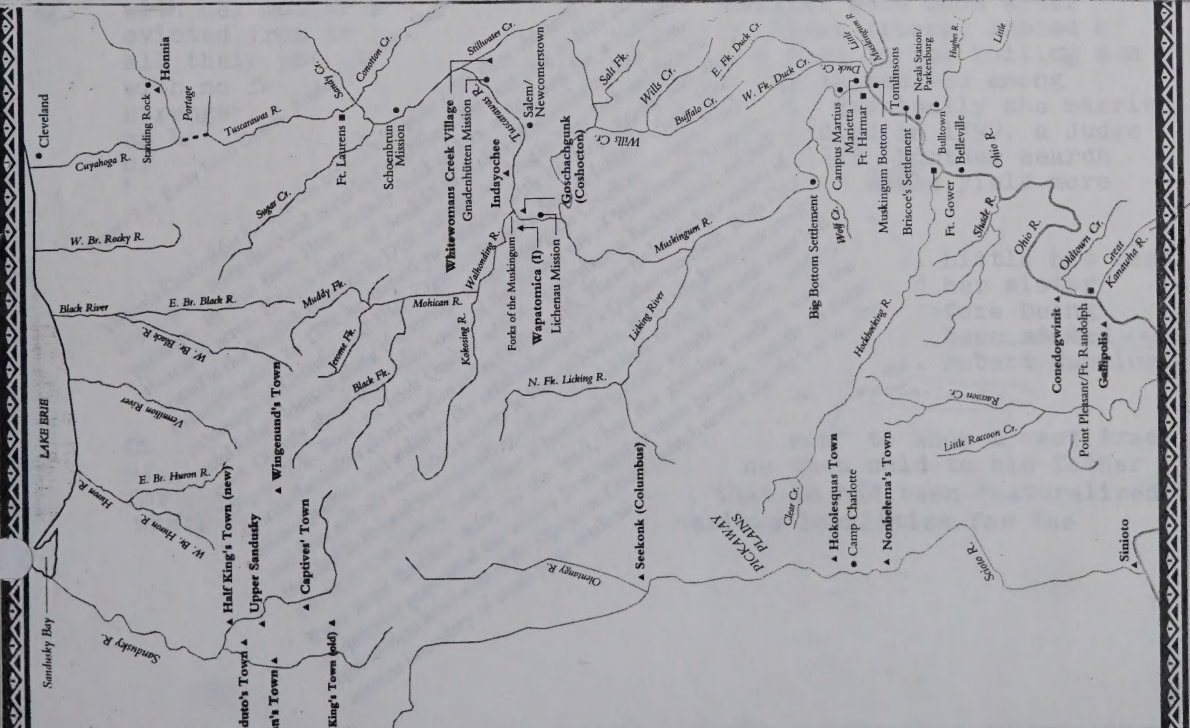
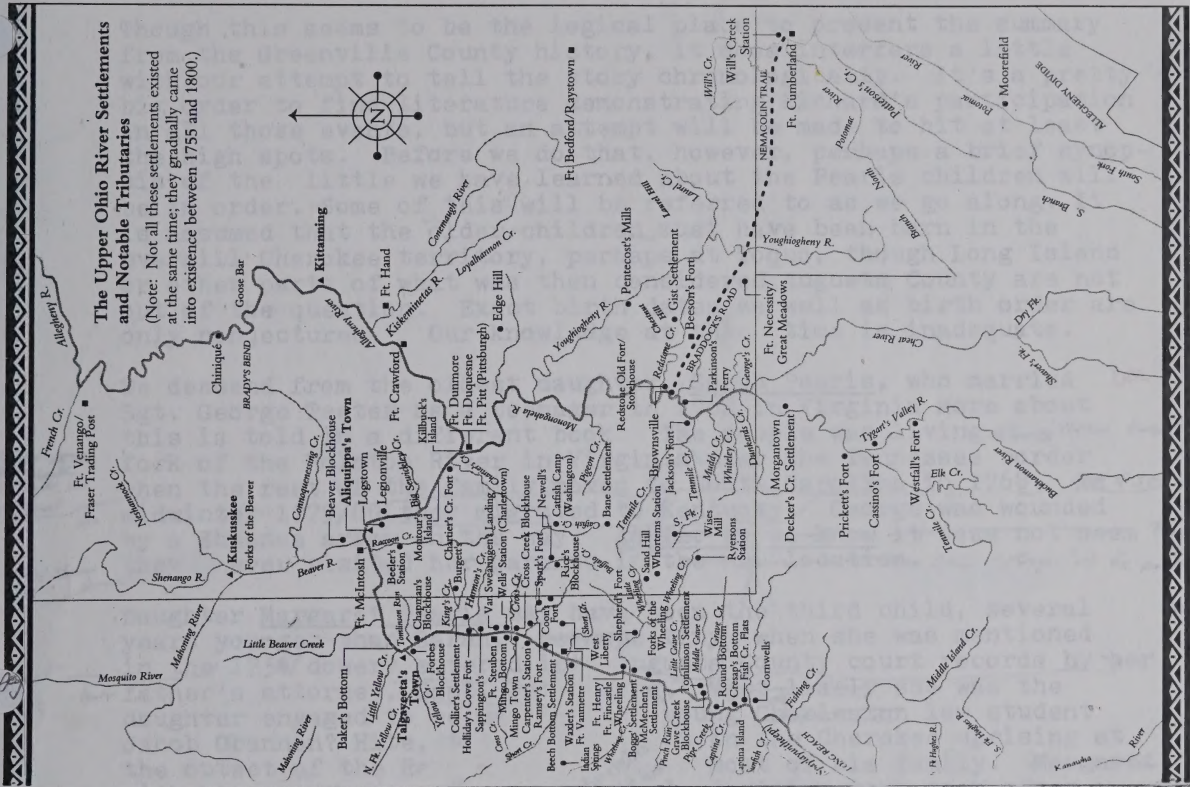
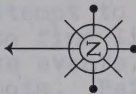


Figure 7.1. Early Land Grants, Frederick County, Virginia

Virginia Council for land in the area. On 17 June 1730, they obtained the rights to distribute forty thousand acres but sold them the next year to Hite and his partners. By this time Hite already held orders of his own for a hundred thousand acres. Hite, a native of Bonfeld in Baden-Wurtemberg, had immigrated to the English colonies in 1709, initially residing in New York and then in Pennsylvania.⁶ In 1732 he moved to Virginia with his large family and an entourage of German and Ulster (predominantly Scotch-Irish) settlers. Hite established himself along the springs of the Opequon Creek in western Frederick County about five miles south of the future site of Winchester, Virginia (Figure 7.1). Ross, an Irish Quaker with a Pennsylvania background, settled shortly thereafter about twelve miles to the north. There he located a number of fellow Quakers and aided in the establishment of a Quaker meeting. Both Hite and Ross actively recruited settlers in Pennsylvania. Hite's son Jacob reportedly traveled to Ireland in a recruiting effort.⁷ By the mid-1730s, Hite and Ross had succeeded in having more than a hundred patents issued to valley settlers. Even more families were on the land, but the growing conflict with the proprietary prevented the colony from issuing more patents. Nearly all these first settlers lived west of the Opequon Creek, which would shortly become the eastern boundary of small-farm settlement.

PEARIS FAMILY

Though this seems to be the logical place to present the summary from the Greenville County history, it does interfere a little with our attempt to tell the story chronologically. It's a pretty big order to find literature demonstrating Richard's participation in all those events, but an attempt will be made to hit at least the high spots. Before we do that, however, perhaps a brief synopsis of the little we have learned about the Pearis children will be in order. Some of this will be referred to as we go along. It is assumed that the older children must have been born in the Overhill Cherokee territory, perhaps at Toquo, though Long Island or other parts of what was then considered Augusta County are not out of the question. Exact birth dates as well as birth order are only conjectures. Our knowledge at this time is inadequate.

We descend from the oldest daughter, Sarah Pearis, who married Sgt. George Teeter as a teenager in 1762 in Virginia. More about this is told in a different book. The couple was living at a fork of the Holston River in Virginia near the Tennessee border when the rest of the family moved to South Carolina in 1768. In midwinter 1779/80 they migrated to Kentucky. George was wounded by a Shawnee arrow on the way. As far as we know it does not seem they ever visited her parents in the new location.

Guess at the exact date on New Year
new base level
in
no record showing that
bc 1745?
in 1750
There is
seems it is possible.

Daughter Margaret Pearis may have been the third child, several years younger than Sarah, perhaps tiny when she was mentioned in the 1750 dowry entered into Augusta County court records by her father's attorney, Capt. Peter Hogg. Most likely she was the daughter engaged to be married to young Charleston law student Jacob Obannon? Hite, tragically slain in the Cherokee uprising at the outset of the Revolution, as were most of his family. Margaret with her mother and younger brother and sister were soon after evicted from their home by Col. Thomas's Rebel troops, robbed of all their possessions, marched far away on foot in the boiling sun with no food or drink, then left to fend for themselves among strangers, forced to do odd jobs to survive. Eventually she married, as his second wife, William Jones, Esq., who died in 1799, a Judge of the Vice Admiralty. Was that in the Bahamas? Further search has not been attempted. Perhaps using his name would yield more information.

Agst
has
She
Searching for

Susan Pearis was one of the two youngest children. Little has been learned about her. Her father reported that she and her sister were "abased and beaten" by Col. Thomas's troopers before being forced on the tragic march so far from home. It has been stated without proof that she married a younger son of Col. Robert Cunningham, a brother of her brother Richard Jr's wife.

as per
stated
brother-in-law

Oldest son George Pearis was the "Cherokee son" to whom a vast tract of land was granted by the tribe, which he then sold to his father for a nominal sum. Richard claimed that he had been "naturalized" whatever that means, and fought in various localities for the

THE GRIFFITH-TEATER-PEARIS PART IS TRUE ONLY IF SAMUEL GRIFFITH WAS

DEFINITELY NOT PROVEN!!

PEDIGREE CHART

JOHN W'S FATHER!!!

WISH I COULD FIND THE

Chart No. _____

seems Likely

Name of Compiler Norma Zaniewski Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. _____ on chart No. _____
 Address 8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
 City, State Greenfield WI 53228
 Date May 1994

b. Date of Birth
 p.b. Place of Birth
 m. Date of Marriage
 d. Date of Death
 p.d. Place of Death

4 William White
 b. 17 (Father of No. 2)
 p.b. Canada
 m.
 p.m.
 d.
 p.d. New York?

2 Barney White
 b. 30 Mar 1815 (Father of No. 1)
 p.b. near Buffalo NY
 m. (2) 4 Aug 1842
 p.m. (? Cassville) Grant, WI 10
 d. 11 May 1899
 p.d. Scott TWP, Crawford, WI

5 Hannah
 (Mother of No. 2)
 b. 17
 p.b. Canada
 d.
 p.d.

1 John Wesley White
 Civil War WI 2nd Cavalry
 b. 20 Nov 1843
 p.b. Clayton Co IA (Millville)
 m. 15 Sep 1867
 p.m. Pilot Mound TWP, Boone/IA
 d. 1 July 1897
 p.d. Centerville, Appanoose IA

6 John W. Griffith
 b. 1795 (Father of No. 3)
 p.b. ? Garrard Co., Ky
 m. ? 1820-1
 p.m. ? Jackson Co TN?
 d. after 1880
 p.d. ? Millville, Clayton IA

3 Susan Griffith
 (Mother of No. 1)

b. 20 Feb 1827
 p.b. Kentucky ?McCracken?
 d. about 1857 ?Buena Vista
 p.d. Clayton Co. IA

7 Mary Ann Dial
 (Mother of No. 3)
 b. Jackson Co TN?
 p.b. between 1861 & 1879
 d. (?Millville IA?)
 p.d.

Sarah Jane Averill

b. 18 Oct 1849 d. 31 July 1897
 p.b. McDonough IL, Albany, Gentry

b. (Father of No. 4)
 p.b.
 m.
 p.m.
 d.
 p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
 b.
 p.b.
 d.
 p.d.

b. (Father of No. 5)
 p.b.
 m.
 p.m.
 d.
 p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)
 b.
 p.b.
 d.
 p.d.

b. (Father of No. 6)
 p.b. about 1768?
 m. South Carolina
 p.m. 12 June 1791
 d. Madison(Garrard)Ky
 p.d. after 1830-bef.1850
Tennessee Jackson

13 Sarah Teater
 (Mother of No. 6)

b. 1775
 p.b. Botetourt VA (Tinkling Springs-now Washn CC)
 d. betw.1830-1850
 p.d. ?Jackson TN(Gainesboro)

b. 17 (Father of No. 7)
 p.b. Carolina?
 m. about 1802
 p.m. prob Jackson TN
 d. 27 July 1846
 p.d. DuQuoin, Perry Co IL

15 maybe Sarah
 (Mother of No. 7)

b. 17—Carolina?
 p.b. before 19 Sep 1845
 d. Paradise Prairie
 p.d. Perry Co IL -near DuQuoin

16 WHITES!!!
 b. (Father of No. 8)
 m. Cont. on chart No. _____
 d.

17 (Mother of No. 8)
 b. Cont. on chart No. _____
 d.

18 (Father of No. 9)
 b. Cont. on chart No. _____
 m.
 d.

19 (Mother of No. 9)
 b. Cont. on chart No. _____
 d.

20 (Father of No. 10)
 b. Cont. on chart No. _____
 m.
 d.

21 (Mother of No. 10)
 b. Cont. on chart No. _____
 d.

22 (Father of No. 11)
 b. Cont. on chart No. _____
 m.
 d.

23 (Mother of No. 11)
 b. Cont. on chart No. _____
 d.

24 Jonas Griffith
 b. about 1740 (Father of No. 12)
 m. about 1800 ?Carolina?
 d. after 1820-Jackson TN
 p.d. ?Hester???

25 (Mother of No. 12)
 Cont. on chart No. _____

b. John George Teater
 d. 9 Mar 1739
 m. (1)1762 Frederick VAX
 d. 8 Aug 1815 Garrard KY

27 Sarah Pearis (Paris)
 b. 1742
 d. 27 July 1794 Garrard KY

28 Madison
 b. S.C (Father of No. 14)
 m. Cont. on chart No. _____
 d.

b. 17
 p.b. Carolina?
 m. about 1802
 p.m. prob Jackson TN
 d. 27 July 1846
 p.d. DuQuoin, Perry Co IL

15 maybe Sarah
 (Mother of No. 7)

b. 17—Carolina?
 p.b. before 19 Sep 1845
 d. Paradise Prairie
 p.d. Perry Co IL -near DuQuoin

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GEN. HIST. SOC. CHART NO. 1

* George Tenter served with Capt.

1st Virginia Regiment - 1760

Gist's Company;

THIS STUFF IS TRUE ONLY IF SAMUEL GRIFFITH WAS JOHN W. GRIFFITH'S FATHER

This tells more about persons #24, #26 & #27 on the Pedigree Chart.

There are very many coincidences, like John W. Griffith's brother Robert P. Griffith (2 years younger) having the middle initial "P" and naming his son Parris; a John W. Griffith being witness to the 1815 will of his proposed grandfather, George Teater; the places of birth of various family members in Iowa, Illinois, Kentucky and Tennessee all falling into place, the high probability that the Garrard County KY Griffiths moved south to Jackson Co., Tennessee between 1815 and 1820--some sooner--and the fact that John W. Griffith's wife, Mary Ann Dial Griffith's brother was born in Jackson Co., Tenn., and she probably was, too. Also, the family in Iowa gave their children the same first names as the Garrard Co. Ky/Jackson Co. TN family had. The deeper we get into study of these families, the more it appears they are the same.

Continuing the proposed pedigree chart with person #24--Jonas Griffith last summer Billie and Allan did a very thorough search, proposing the theory that the Kentucky family was the Tennessee family a little later. They provided census searches of 1820, 1830, 1850. I think they were looking for Dials and found the Griffiths in the same place so continued on. Part of this hinged on *having found that* Jonas, Samuel, and John Griffith showed up in Madison County Ky in 1789. I found articles--advertisements--in the 1796 & 1797 Kentucky Gazette, in which Samuel Griffith, living at the mouth of the Sugar Creek, found horses. A simple matter, but it tells where he was living. The Sugar Creek empties into the Kentucky River in Garrard County, near the Mercer and Madison County lines, and where the early people had tobacco warehouses and a very superior quality of tobacco much in demand. (GGG Grandpa John W. Griffith was then tiny & in 1797 had little brother Robert. Maybe there were others we don't know about, since Samuel and Sarah were married in in 1791, *in the part of Madison County that became Garrard.*

I lost track of John Griffith, if he was Samuel's brother, but Jonas, *the first* soon moved ^{the southern part of} Kentucky, then to Jackson Co. Tenn. It appears Samuel eventually joined his father there. Billie & Allan found (in a book) a 1787 census of Burke Co., No. Caro lina, showing a Jonas Griffith with 4 females including wife and two sons under 21. (Looks like he had little son David in 1788 in NC before he got to Ky.) According to the 1790 census there was no Jonas Griffith in North Car. *an* longer. It would appear that one of the four females was his wife, one was *daughter* Esther or Hester, and one was Elender. Whom the other was I don't know. I wonder if the mother's name was *also* Hester--if so she had a lot of namesakes.

At the time Allan & Billie were searching they did not know that GGG Grandfather Griffith was born in South Carolina, but this still fits in. There was very much moving back and forth in the "Upcountry" at that time--bad in North Carolina but worse in South Carolina, for the colonial and early US -that is, state government- treated those people very callously. The small farmers in the less productive back regions had to pay the same taxes as the rich planters with all their slaves in the low country, but were not allowed to have courthouses or judges or law enforcement. Because crime went unpunished, stealing, cattle rustling and theft--even rape--was rampant and outlaws common. All prosecutions had to take place far away in Charleston. They had to hire lawyers they couldn't afford & the courts didn't know what they were talking about and didn't care. (This according to history books.) They formed themselves into "Regulator" groups which were not too effective & the State tried to squash.

There was an Iowa son in Griffith's father.

They could have the "Horse"

*but of date - (2)
 I see of this no more*

No wonder folks wanted to go to Kentucky if they could. North Carolina gave some military grants, especially in western Tennessee, but the Indians were so bad the idea was not very practical. North Carolina government was too impoverished to pay soldiers or hardly anything else; but apparently though they did not aid the settlers in the back-country they did not deliberately exploit them, as the people in Charleston did.

Not knowing about the So. Carolina connection, the only early Jonas Griffith Allan could find was born in Northampton Co., Virginia, which is in a sort of projection between the Chesapeake Bay and the ocean. But one must remember that it was very simple to take a ship from there to South Carolina in those days and many people did. So that man could have been ours.

I found a much later article in a six-volume book on Kentucky Biography and Genealogy, in which a certain William H. Griffith, who fought in the Civil War in Tennessee, said his father was born in Jackson County TN, and that his great grandfather Griffith (name not given but sounded like Jonas) was kidnapped at age 5 and brought to America. One must take anything like that, with no documentation, with a grain of salt--but it does make an interesting story. It is true that in those years unscrupulous sea captains did kidnap people, mostly to impress them as seamen; it was not so usual to kidnap a 5-year old, unless some crooked uncle was trying to get rid of a child so he could inherit his brother's estate or something like that. Many Griffiths in Wales were wealthy and prominent (some even belonged to the nobility) so I guess such a thing is possible. Whether it was likely is another matter. At least it makes a good story. We do know that John W. Griffith was intelligent.

#26 on the Pedigree chart is (John) George Teater. This man fought in the French & Indian War (~~actually Dunmore's War~~) in the 1st Virginia Regulars in 1763 under Captain Gist. After this he and his wife, Sarah (Pearis/Parris) Teater and their family gradually moved down the Great Valley of Virginia. Their Daughter, Sarah Teater, was born about 1775 more or less near ~~"Tinkling Springs"~~ in Botetourt Co. VA--possibly what later became Washington County VA. She was a very little girl when they arrived in Kentucky in 1779, on the Wilderness Trail cut by Daniel Boone and his crew. Her baby brother, Parris Teater (Parris was their spelling of Pearis) was born in an ox cart not far on this side of the Cumberland Gap. George Teater, the father, was injured by an Indian arrow, but they managed to get through and settled at a fort near what became Danville, Kentucky. In Kentucky the father was drafted to serve under General George Rogers Clark in the Revolution, but his oldest son Samuel served in his place. Samuel Teater settled in Howard Co., Mo. later and his brother George Jr. settled in Boone County ^{Mo.} MO. Coincidentally, many Kentucky Teaters married Rays--and the Newton Ray that married Hester Anna (Griffith) Ray was also born in Kentucky--the lady John W. Griffith was living with during his last years.

You see, there are too many coincidences for all of this to be just coincidental.

SAMUEL/JONAS GRIFFITH--& TEATER/PARRIS

Getting back to the Kentucky Teaters, the little baby Parris Teater grew up to become a very popular (and strict) Methodist minister, but he also had a "gift of gab" and was full of funny stories he told his congregation. (Doesn't that sound like Rev. John Wesley White, his grand nephew?) It seems to me that GGG Grandpa Griffith's brother Robert P. Griffith who settled in Illinois, and certainly Robert's son Parris, was named for this man, or for the maiden name of Sarah Teater Griffith's ~~mother~~, probably both combined.

While we are talking about our (John) George Teater, let us not forget that a John W. Griffith witnessed his will in 1815. Our Sarah, George Teater's wife, died in July 1794. Two years later he took a second wife by whom he had three more children. His second wife was named Esther or Hester Griffith. Sometimes the records even show her name as "Easter." My theory is that this Esther Griffith was his son-in-law Samuel Griffith's sister. In those days it was common for people to marry their in-laws. Esther must have been much younger than George Teater, as she had three children. The ancestor Sarah who died would have been too old for that. *An Elender Griffith married Richard Lock there in 1792. I think she was Samuel's sister. GGG Grandpa had daughter Elen in IA.*

George Teater's father was a German named Jeorg Dieter (Dieter was pronounced "Teater."). He was a Dunkard (Baptist) persecuted for his religion in Germany--they theorize he came from the Palatine/or Westphalia province, and records say he arrived in Philadelphia on 11 Sept. 1720 on the Ship, "Allen." Somehow he hooked up with Jost Hite's group. Hite's ambition was to establish a small colony--which he did--in the Valley just west of the Opecon River in what became Frederick County, Virginia. This was just west of Lord Fairfax's land and probably on land he said was his, but the VA House of Burgesses upheld these other settlers. Likely Hite owned the land and Dieter/Teater paid him a small yearly quitrent. That's the way it worked back then. (By the way, future president George Washington was quite enamoured of Lady Fairfax, a married woman, who lived not far from there.)

Though our George Teater came down the Valley, he had a brother, Captain Samuel Teater, an Indian fighter, who settled in West Virginia, married into the family of a Rev. Joseph Dodderidge, and whose descendants went from NW Virginia into Ohio to settle.

#27 Sarah Pearis (Parris) was daughter of Captain Richard Pearis, an Indian trader of Frederick County, Son of Capt. George Pearis. Some records say this family was Scotch-Irish but others maintain just as stoutly that they were Huguenots. Striking a balance, I theorize that perhaps they were descendants of a Huguenot family which settled in Ireland after the repeal of the Edict of Nantes by the French King Louis. Anyway, both Billie & I have found a lot of records about Capt. Richard Pearis and his family, way too much to tell here.

Richard Pearis was very popular with the Cherokee Indians and it seems he grew rather rich trading with them. His first wife was Rhoda (_____) maiden name unknown and it seems to me she was *also from Ireland* and was the mother of our Sarah Pearis and her sister Margaret. Capt. Richard Pearis also had an Indian son, because of whom the Indians gave him a very huge chunk of land--said to be in SC but he had a trading house on the Long Island of the Holston, which is in Tennessee now.

settling back to the country. The little boy, Harry, grew up to become a very famous (and rich) lawyer. He also had a little son, and was told on many occasions that his son-in-law, William's son, would like to, John Henry, his first nephew. It seems to me that the family of Robert H. Smith was settled in Illinois, and certainly William's son, Harry, was named for this man, or for William's son, Harry's son.

William's son, Harry, was named for this man, or for William's son, Harry's son. He was a very famous (and rich) lawyer. He also had a little son, and was told on many occasions that his son-in-law, William's son, would like to, John Henry, his first nephew. It seems to me that the family of Robert H. Smith was settled in Illinois, and certainly William's son, Harry, was named for this man, or for William's son, Harry's son.

William's son, Harry, was named for this man, or for William's son, Harry's son. He was a very famous (and rich) lawyer. He also had a little son, and was told on many occasions that his son-in-law, William's son, would like to, John Henry, his first nephew. It seems to me that the family of Robert H. Smith was settled in Illinois, and certainly William's son, Harry, was named for this man, or for William's son, Harry's son.

William's son, Harry, was named for this man, or for William's son, Harry's son. He was a very famous (and rich) lawyer. He also had a little son, and was told on many occasions that his son-in-law, William's son, would like to, John Henry, his first nephew. It seems to me that the family of Robert H. Smith was settled in Illinois, and certainly William's son, Harry, was named for this man, or for William's son, Harry's son.

William's son, Harry, was named for this man, or for William's son, Harry's son. He was a very famous (and rich) lawyer. He also had a little son, and was told on many occasions that his son-in-law, William's son, would like to, John Henry, his first nephew. It seems to me that the family of Robert H. Smith was settled in Illinois, and certainly William's son, Harry, was named for this man, or for William's son, Harry's son.

William's son, Harry, was named for this man, or for William's son, Harry's son. He was a very famous (and rich) lawyer. He also had a little son, and was told on many occasions that his son-in-law, William's son, would like to, John Henry, his first nephew. It seems to me that the family of Robert H. Smith was settled in Illinois, and certainly William's son, Harry, was named for this man, or for William's son, Harry's son.

GRIFFITH/TEATER/PARRIS

Please pardon the typing - eye bothering me but
am trying to make this easier to read.
The story is so involved, don't know (4)
if I'm making it clear enough.

Captain Richard Pearis, during the French/Indian Wars, led a company of Cherokee warriors against the northern Shawnee Indians, likely mostly in the Pittsburg area. The Shawnees were committing depredations against the English Colonists, on behalf of the French. I have also found many records showing that while he was still living in Frederick Co. VA, he and his brothers and his father George Pearis (a Robert and George, Jr. were evidently his brothers)

led combined Maryland/Virginia troops--white residents--in 1740's + 1750's. (Frederick Co. Maryland & Fredrick Co. Virginia were then adjacent--I don't know about now.) I have found land records from the mid 1760's showing Richard & Rhoda Pearis sold a large amount of real estate and moved south, because the govt needed him to live further south. Rhoda must have died soon after that.

The story now grows sad. As a result of political intrigue, and despite his and his family's considerable sacrifice for his country, the Government appointed his arch-rival Indian trader to be Chief of the Indian Department during the Revolutionary War. It was more than he could take, and he became a Tory. Of course we know the British lost the war. Richard was severely punished. He lost all of his considerable wealth. He was exiled to Nassau, which was then known as British East Florida, where he died in poverty, practically ignored by the English government which he had helped. Billie found the part about his last days in a South Carolina historical magazine. It sounds as though he had a third extremely young wife who survived him. The Virginia records--which I believe because they are exact official court, military, and land records, do not entirely agree with the South Carolina ^{news papers} which make him far younger than he could possibly have been, and I wonder if they were partly mixing him up with his son. SO Can Hist & Gen Magazine Vol 18 have a wonderful sketch on him which Billie sent. If you want a copy ask me. It seems very accurate.

Both states were talking about the same man, for they both mention his involvement with the Hite family to whom he sold some of the land the Indians gave him on account of his son, and I wonder if some South Carolinians thought he and his half-Indian son, who might also have been named Richard Pearis, were the same man--

The very young widow who died might have been the son's wife, though she came from a prominent, well-to-do family; but money talks, so she might have married a half-breed who was wealthy at least before the war. Many Cherokees had adopted white mans ways in that place & time & had plantations & negro slaves.

I have no idea whom Sarah Pearis's sister Margaret married, but the girls married before their parents moved south. Maybe Rhoda died soon after, before all that Cherokee land was granted. Perhaps after she died he had the son, and an Indian wife. For their wedding presents the 2 girls were each given a slave and a number of horses, some of which were evidently expensive, if not all pure breeds.

Paris Mountain in South Carolina is named for Capt. Richard Pearis. There is also a town of Pearisburg, in Giles County VA, on the West VA border, which is named for our Pearis family. Currently about 2000 people live there.

I don't know anything about any Teaters having slaves in Kentucky, and they sure had it hard living in Kentucky forts surrounded by murdering Indians, but later on the family prospered and seem to have been well liked. The Griffiths in Jackson County, TN settled near the Cumberland River in what later became the town of Gainesboro but then was farms near McCoins station or fort, and near Fort Blount. At one time the Indians at Nickajack (Chattanooga) raided the forts there. The TVA has since built dams & part of their land may now be in Cordell Hull

Billie says she hopes this is our family because she would love to have the Pearis as ancestor. They certainly were colorful.

Indian woman ^{born about 1800} 100% Cherokee ^{very white with} Capt William Hether ^{Agent of Trade}
 Rhode ^{Hether 1/2} ^{Capt (se)} ^{born about 1820} ^{about 1820}
 Some Paris 1/4 in Sage Tetter ¹⁷⁶² ^{12 June 1791} ^{General G R G}
 Some Tetter 1/8 in ^{born} Some Griffith ¹⁸²⁰ ¹⁸⁴² ¹⁸⁶⁷ ¹⁸⁹⁸
 Rev Jan Griffith 1/16 in Mary Ann Tetter ¹⁸²⁰ ¹⁸⁴² ¹⁸⁶⁷ ¹⁸⁹⁸
 Susan Griffith 1/32 in Rev George White ^{04 Aug 1842} ^{Castillo}
 Rev John White 1/64 in ^{15 Nov 1898} ^{Kingston}
 Wesley White 1/128 in ^{15 Nov 1898} ^{Kingston}
 Ada White 1/256 in ^{15 Nov 1898} ^{Kingston}
 Billie Gore & Newt Hansen and ^{15 Nov 1898} ^{Kingston}
 Their children are 1/1024 Cherokee
 Their grandchildren are 1/2048 Cherokee

Let us be proud of ~~this heritage~~
 and so far remember Cherokee years ~~the~~ many great noble families,
 the only ~~the~~ original and truly American
 ancestors of us all.

Dear little sister Alice

25 Jan 1899

81
26
73

~~The~~ The Peoria Family is just unfinished, but I wanted to get at least made to you for your ^{very} birthday! Hope it doesn't take another year to finish it, but ~~just~~ writing it ~~is~~ has been a VERY HARD JOB ~~for~~. What was to have been a short genealogy turned out to be a protracted documentary instead. Along the way I had to rewrite long stretches ^{when} ~~more~~ ^{information} ~~was~~ ^{was} discovered.

P Ever since this will get an index, start papers etc. I hope there may be found out about the sister, Christian ~~Peoria~~ (Peoria) Neelley but am not ~~quite~~ sure that. I suspect her husband died or was killed during the F/I War. Some ~~data~~ ^{data} regarding the latter forgot by Ed Peoria Peoria and his sons (including Maudie on the Mississippi ~~Peoria~~ ^{and} ~~has~~ ^{been} found, but I need more detail to make that part interesting. More ~~about~~ ^{about} his his life (over the voyage!) is the Bulletin will be included, etc.

Thank you for the ~~last~~ lovely ^{drawing} ~~of~~ of the Christian Church at Kingston - I am sure you will be very pleased by it. I know you will show this soon with Allen & any of the family who are interested - will write now later but for now please have a happy 1899. Please let me know the state of your health, as I am very concerned.

MUCH LOVE

Nona

Richard had a Cherokee wife named Rhoda by about 1755 or before, who signed deeds with him in 1762. Rhoda sounds like a beautiful lady, intelligent, brave and devoted, and I would love to have Cherokee ancestry. There was a tradition of Indian blood in Grandpa's family which, as a young adult, I thought must be due to someone's overactive imagination. Was it from Rhoda? Was it true at all? I would be proud to be descended from Rhoda, but wonder whether this is realistic. It seems just as likely that Richard at a very young age had a first wife who died while Sarah's little sister Margaret was tiny.

"Old Baron" Jost Hite worked very hard to get settlers in a hurry, for part of his grant was purchased from the Van Meters, and the clock was already ticking on time allotted for settlement of that section. While he and other relatives scurried around touting the land in Pennsylvania, his son Jacob Hite went to Ireland encouraging families to emigrate to Hite's green acres. Is it possible he persuaded the Pearises to come? We honestly don't know, but it is true that this same Jacob Hite was later associated with Richard in an Indian fur-trading venture. Whether that was as early as 1744 seems questionable, but perhaps possible. Richard, though very young, was bright and very venturesome, often a trail blazer, as we shall see later in this story.

On the other hand, few Virginians ventured into Cherokee territory in 1744. It is equally possible the Pearises were in the Lancaster Pennsylvania vicinity for a little while, for it seems as though the oldest son, George Jr., must have met his wife there. As mentioned above, the Hites recruited in Lancaster with excellent results, for that particular area was becoming crowded and the price of farmland thus inflated.

On 12 November 1750, George Pearis Sr., of Frederick County* (thus already living there) purchased from William Hoge, Jr., of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, a 200-acre tract, part of his late father's estate. That seems to have been a particularly nice piece of property, and soon became the family homestead. Perhaps this is when Richard occupied the other plantation acquired from Helton, since he had a wife and two little daughters. Deed records do tell us the history of the first tract. William Hoge, Sr., acquired it from Isaac Parkins who received it by patent from Alexander Ross, the original grantee, in March 1735. Ross, a Quaker, sponsored a settlement of Hopewell Quakers, not far to the northwest. Some land bordering on the Pearis new homestead had been sold to the Quaker Babb family.

A map on the following page shows "Hogues" Creek, "Babbs" Run, and "Parrish" Run, named for these families. Though time has twisted the spellings, it is easy to see where the family resided after 1750, though where they were before February 1748 is still unclear.

*Frederick County VA Deed Books 1743-1776 abstracts by Amelia C. Gilbreath (1989) Book I page 389 of original records. (See Appendix of this booklet for other Pearis deeds.)

HATTON.

- 1 1 A Line of Descent
- 2 2 The Immigrant Family
- 3 10 George Lane on the Falls of the Roanoke
- 4 21 Captain Grant Peris
- 4 22 George Smith on the Falls of the Roanoke
- 5 38 Richard Peris, ~~Trader~~ Indian Trader
- 6 51 The Big Sandy Expedition
- 7 57 Captain Peris of the Virginia Regiment
- 8 67 Richard Gets in Trouble - Defects (Anecdote)
- 9 87 Captain Peris of the 5th Maryland Provincials
- 10 110 Richard Heads the Job
- 11 124 Antech Peris, Third Pennsylvania Regt
- 12 132 A Rebel's Capt. Gentleman
- 13 145 Lord Hargrave
- 14 166 Capt. in the Loss of War
- 15 196 Description and Collection

HATTON.

HATTON is omitted in Domesday, being most probably included in the original vill of Waverton, with which it descended to Robert de Rullos, and passing in marriage with his daughter Margaret, to Gilbert, son of Robert Pichot, was granted by the said Gilbert and Margaret to Hugh, son of Simon de Hatton, in the time of Ralph Mainwaring, justice of Chester, as mentioned in the preceding account of Waverton.

This Simon de Hatton was younger son of sir Hugh de Hatton, of Hatton in Daresbury, from which he derived a name happily coinciding with that of the settlement of his son's family. Hugh Hatton had issue John Hatton son and heir, in whom the immediate male line became extinct. The celebrated sir Christopher Hatton, and other branches, descended from Hugh Hatton, a younger brother of this John.

By a plea, 10 Edw. I. for the wardship of John, son of Hugh de Hatton, it appears that he held a moiety of this township from the heirs of Richard and Roger de Clotton, and the other moiety from Hugh de Pulford, John de Messington (or Mersington) and Sybilla his wife. Clotton and Messington were the representatives of the Wavertons, lords of Clotton, by grant from the Pichots, the paramount lords of Waverton and Hatton. Pulford's connection with the manor has been noticed in Waverton.

Matilda, daughter and heiress of John de Hatton, married Ralph Vernon, who 35 Edw. I. under the name of Rad. de Vernon, sen. obtained from John, son of Hugh de Hatton and Maud his wife, the manor of Hatton, and 267 acres of land cum pert. in Waverton, Brox (Broxton, the Domesday Brosse), Chollegh, Aldersey, Birches, and Bolesworth, and the third part of the manors, lands, and tenements, which Robert de Huntington and Christian his wife held in dower^a.

^b 13 Edw. II. Robert de Vernon (son of Ralph) and Anabilia his wife, appear in a fine of lands in Waverton; and the same Robert de Vernon, 19 Edw. II. recovers the fourth part of the manor of Hatton, and lands in Christleton, against Robert Chamberlain, &c. Ralph Vernon, son of this Robert, had issue Petronilla, daughter and heiress, who brought her estates in marriage to Hugh Dutton, representative of a younger branch of the Duttons of Dutton.

10 Hen. VI. Robert Alby, vicar of Tarvin, obtained of Hugh de Dutton, sheriff of Cheshire, and Petronilla his wife, the manor of Hatton cum pert. 27 messuages, 18 tofts, and 1204 acres of land in Waverton, Chollegh, Little Christleton, and Aldersey.

Inq. 21 Edw. IV. Peter Dutton, junior, esq. and Robert Huxley, yeoman, both late of Hatton, were outlawed for felony, before Thomas lord Stanley, kt. chief justice of Chester, and the said Peter held on the day of his outlawry, 12 messuages and 320 acres in Waverton and Norbury near Marbury.

This Peter Dutton, dying before his father, left issue sir Piers Dutton, of whom hereafter. He recovered the greater part of the estates of the Duttons of Dutton from the coheiresses of that family as heir male^c, and was afterwards outlawed, but is described in an *Inq. p. m.* 37 Hen. VIII. as dying seized of numerous estates, to which his grandson, John Dutton of Dutton, succeeded, being son of his eldest son Hugh Dutton. The Hatton estates omitted in this Inquisition, with the exception of some lands in Waverton, were given by sir Piers Dutton to his second surviving son, Ralph Dutton of Hatton, to whom they were confirmed, with some exceptions, in 1512, after being contested by the elder line of Dutton of Dutton^d.

Inq. p. m. 23 Eliz. Ralph Dutton of Hatton held the manor of Hatton from the queen in socage, by the render of xiiid. per annum, value 20l. also the manors of Waverton, Golborne Belleau, Rushall, Broxton, Bolsworth, Chollegh, and Great Aldersey, and lands in Pulford, Tatnall, Hargreve, Kettleshulme, Merbury, Norbury, Great and Little Barrow, Allostocke, Nether Peover, Alvandley, and Elton, died June 26, 23 Eliz. Rowland Dutton son and heir.

Inq. p. m. 5 Jan. 3 Jac. I. Rowland Dutton, of Hatton, esq. held the manor of Hatton from the king, as of the late priory of St. John of Jerusalem in England, in socage as before; also the manors mentioned in the last Inquisition, and lands in Pulford, Tattenhall, Newton juxta Tattenhall, Norbury, Milton, Allostock, Nether Peover, Alvandley, and Elton. Val. tot. 79l. 13s. died Feb. 18 last past. Edward Dutton son and heir, aged upwards of 25 years.

* This Edward Dutton died June 1620, seized in fee of Hatton and Waverton, and by indenture, dated Sept. 20, 1619, had conveyed the same to several uses, remainder to his son Peter Dutton for life, remainder to the sons of Peter Dutton by Margaret his wife, remainder to Peter's heirs male, remainder to Edward Dutton, remainder to the heirs male of Rowland Dutton his grandfather, remainder to Ralph Dutton grandfather of Edward, remainder in fee to John Dutton, of Dutton, esq.

Peter Dutton, grandson of Edward, who was aged 13 years, 8 months, and 2 days at his father's death,

^a Williamson's Collections, p. 5.

^b Ibid. pp. 13 and 14.

^c See Dutton in Bucklow Hundred.

^d Ibid.

* The rest of the descent is abstracted from deeds communicated by the rev. R. Massie of Coddington.

DUTTON OF HATTON, AND HATTON OF HATTON.

From the Visitation of 1613, and No. 1535. Harl. MSS. Continued from the Inquisitions and Parish Registers, the entries of the Benefactors to the College of Arms, a MS Pedigree by sir Peter Leycester, and Family Papers in the possession of the rev. R. Massie of Coddington.

ARMS. Dutton of Hatton, Quarterly, Argent and Gules, in the 2nd and 3d quarters a fret, Argent.

CREST. A plume of 5 ostrich feathers, Gules, Azure, Or, Vert, and Tenné, issuing from a ducal coronet.

ARMS. Hatton of Hatton, Azure, a chevron Or, between three garbs of the second.

CREST. On a wreath a hind statant, Or.



WLOFAITH FITZ-IVON, lord of Hatton, by the gift of Nigell his brother, baron of Halton, temp. Will. I. =

WILLIAM, lord of Hatton, married Emma, dau. of ... =

ROBERT DE HATTON, of Hatton, near Daresbury, = ELEANOR, daughter and heiress of Gilbert de Crispin, a Norman baron.

Sir ADAM DE HATTON, of Hatton, knight, = , dau. of sir Hugh de Ville, knight,

NORMAN DE HATTON, 3d son. Sir GEOFFREY DE HATTON, son and heir. MATILDA, dau. to sir Edwin Herthull, knight. Sir ADAM HATTON, knt. 2d son.

RALPH DE HATTON, eldest son and heir. = ELIZABETH, daughter to sir Piers Normanville, knt. Sir HUGH DE HATTON, knight, 2d son. NICHOLA, daughter to sir Sir William Boydell, knt.

WILLIAM DE HATTON, to whom by deeds s. d. Geoffrey de Dutton confirms possession of Hatton near Daresbury. = AGNES, daughter to sir Geoffrey Dutton. Sir SIMON DE HATTON, kt. 2d son. MARGARET, dau. and heiress to David de Golborne of Golborne Belleau.

ADAM DE HATTON, of Hatton, near Daresbury, son and heir. = MATILDA, daughter to sir Hugh Bretargh, knt. Sir HUGH DE HATTON, grantee of Hatton, and half of Waverton, from Gilbert, son of Robert Pichot, in the time of Ric. I. or Hen. III. MARGARET, daughter of sir John Arderne, knight.

BEATRIX, daughter and co-heiress, wife of Alan de Hellesby. wife of Marbury, of Marbury. wife of Walton, of Walton. wife of Simon de Herst. JOHN HATTON, esq. lord of Hatton, near Waverton, living a minor 10 Edw. I. MAUD (in the Pedigrees Anne) dau. of John Frosham. HUGH HATTON, of Great Aldersey, 2d son, married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Geoffrey Bryn, and was ancestor of sir Christopher Hatton, and other branches.

MATILDA, sole daughter and heiress, wife of Ralph Vernon, of Shipbrooke, 35 Edw. I. =

ROBERT VERNON, of Hatton, son and heir, living 13 and 19 Edw. II. = ANABILIA, dau. and sole heiress of Geoffrey de Oakes.

RALPH VERNON, of Hatton, buried under a marble stone in the choir of Waverton. = MARGARET, daughter and heiress of Ralph Brailsford.

ELEANOR, wife of John de Malpas. MARGARET. EMMA, daughter of Nicholas Warren of Poynton, widow of Hugh Venables of Golborne. 2d wife. HUGH DUTTON, of Hatton, in right of his wife, second son of Edmund, a younger son of sir Hugh Dutton, of Dutton, knight, sheriff of Cheshire, 10 Hen. V. 1422. PETRONILLA VERNON, dau. and coheir, buried with her husband at the high altar of Waverton. KATHERINE, wife of de Massey, o. s. p. ISABELLA, wife of de Brasbridge, o. s. p.

ELIZABETH, wife of Richard Manley, of Manley. HUGH DE DUTTON. JOHN DE DUTTON, of Hatton, esq. buried near the pulpit in Waverton church. MARGARET, daughter of Sir William Atherton, of Atherton, knt. buried at the side of her husband. LAURENCE DUTTON, 2d son, o. s. p. RALPH DUTTON, clerk, rector of Waverton, by the side of his father.

ELEN, wife of Gillibrand, buried at Waverton. GEOFFREY DE DUTTON, 3d son, buried at Waverton by the side of his father. PETER DUTTON, of Hatton, esq. buried in the middle of the choir at Waverton. ELIZABETH, dau. and coheir of Robert Grosvenor, of Holme, married 1464, (Leycester) buried with her husband. RICHARD DE DUTTON, ancestor of the Duttons of Sherborne.

PETER DUTTON, of Hatton, esq. son and heir, died before 20 Hen. VII. outlawed for felony, 21 Edw. IV. ELIZABETH, daughter of sir Robert Fouleshurst, of Crewe, re-married to Thomas Leycester, of Tabley, esq. 22 Hen. VII. 1506. RALPH DUTTON. RICHARD DUTTON. RANDLE DUTTON.

JULIANA, dau. of William Poyntz, of Worthokiton, co. Essex, esq. 2d wife, s. p. Sir PIERS DUTTON, of Dutton and Hatton, kt. sher. of Cheshire 34 Hen. VIII. adjudged heir of Dutton in the suit against the coheirresses, 1534, ob. a^o 1546, 37 Hen. VIII. Inq. p. m. same year. ELEANOR, dau. of Thos. Legh, of Adlington, esq. ELIZABETH, wife of sir George Calveley, of Lea, kt. ELENOR, wife of Randle Breerton, of Malpas.

PETER DUTTON, eldest son and heir, o. s. p. HUGH DUTTON, of Dutton, esq. 2d son, and ancestor of Dutton in the suit against the coheirresses, 1534, ob. a^o 1546, 37 Hen. VIII. Inq. p. m. same year. RALPH DUTTON, of Hatton, esq. by gift of his father, 3d son, died per Inq. June 26, 23 Eliz. Inq. p. m. 24 Eliz. AMICIA, dau. of sir Robert Townshend, knt. KATHERINE, wife of sir Roger Pulesdon, of Emral, and 2dly, of Richard Grosvenor. ELIZABETH, wife of William Manley of Manley, and 2dly, of Thomas Browne of Netherleghe. ANNE, wife of Hamnet Massie of Sale; and secondly, of Edw. Barlow of Barlow. MARGERY, wife of John, son of sir Wm. Booth, of Dunham. MARY, wife of Matthew Ellis, of Overleghe. ALICE, died unmarried.

2. ROBERT DUTTON. 3. HUGH DUTTON. 4. WILLIAM DUTTON. ROWLAND DUTTON, of Hatton, son and heir per Inq. died Feb. 8, 2 Jac. I. Inq. p. m. 3 Jac. I. ELEANOR, daughter of Thomas Scriven, of Frodesley, co. Salop. BRIDGETT, wife of Thos. Bartlett. AMY, wife of Henry Bartlett. ALICE, wife of John Starkey, of Dulton.

GEORGE DUTTON, 2d son, baptized at Waverton July 21, 1584, married and had issue Peter, bapt. 1637. CHARLES DUTTON, 3d son, bapt. at Waverton, Feb. 15, 1586. EDWARD DUTTON, of Hatton, esq. son and heir per Inq. aged 25 years at his father's death, obit June 17, 1620. MARY, daughter of Hugh Calveley, of Lea, esq. obit 1592. AMY. ELIZABETH, wife of Francis Barkley. JANE, wife of Thos. Ireland, of Albrington, co. Salop. MARY, wife of Peter Mynshull of Erds-wicke. ELEANOR, wife of ... Vaughan, bapt. at Waverton, Oct. 6, 1585. FRANCES, bapt. at Waverton, Nov. 2, 1590, buried at the same place 1671. SARA, bapt. at Waverton, Oct. 23, 1588.

With the seizing of his property by Colonel Thomas, Richard Pearis never again was a resident of Greenville County. Whatever might have been his intentions when he was set at liberty following the British failure at Charles Town, the treatment accorded his family made him an active supporter of the King's cause for the remainder of the war. In company with David Fanning and other Tories, he secretly raised a troop of 400 men, recruited largely from the old Cherokee country and its adjoining frontiers, but before he could join the British in Florida, as he had intended, his plans became known and he fled on foot to the west coast of Florida. From that time till the fall of Charles Town in 1780, Pearis was extremely active in behalf of the British, but remained away from his old home, and for the most of the time outside the boundaries of South Carolina. The year 1778 found him captain of the Light Horse Troop in Colonel Stuart's Corps of West Florida Loyal Refugees. For several months thereafter he operated about the mouth of the Mississippi and around Mobile, capturing Maushac on the Mississippi during the time. Later he helped reinforce St. Augustine against Howe's expedition, and was with Prevost in his invasion of Georgia. When Savannah was besieged by French and Americans, Pearis was among those defending it. He was also present at the siege and capture of Charles Town.

With the fall of Charles Town, the entire province of South Carolina was overrun by the British and their Tory allies. Sir Henry Clinton offered favorable terms of surrender and many of the leading Whigs, thinking that further resistance was useless, accepted them and laid down their arms. At this juncture, Pearis returned to the up-country with a commission as lieutenant colonel of South Carolina Provincials, with authority to go into the Ninety-Six District "to raise and embody the friends of Great Britain, disarm all rebels between the Savannah and Broad rivers, and destroy their forts." During this period, General Andrew Pickens, then in command of the Patriot troops of the entire up-country, surrendered to Pearis. With this undertaking completed, however, Richard Pearis, the first white man of historical note to reside for any length of time in present-day Greenville County, quitted the South Carolina frontiers forever. He joined his family, then residing at Augusta, where he remained till his capture in the fall of that place before the onslaught of General Pickens, near the close of the war. When taken, Pearis was set upon by a number of enraged Whigs from his old back-country home, who would no doubt have killed him except for the timely intervention of General Pickens himself. With the close of the war, Pearis, with his family, moved to Abaca in the Bahamas, where, it is said, he died in the year 1804 in great poverty. One of his daughters married a son of Colonel Robert Cunningham.

So did most of our ancestors, ~~including~~ ^{Thomas Dyer Jr.} a resident of Northampton St. Mark's House in old Cranston. ~~It~~ ^{He} can Thomas Dyer Jr. of old Cranston, ~~the~~ ^{NE.S.C.} forget the Charles (in late 1759/60) ^{Thomas} (He was great grandfather of

our Mary Ann Dick the married Pickens ~~son~~ ^{son's} great grandson, who
was ^{born} shown on the chart at the beginning of this book.

[illegible]

end of war
in South Carolina ~~this is very much affected their society~~
they suffered from that even in judgment
~~to~~ to such an extent that their population was
drastically reduced. ~~That is why~~ Their ^{poverty} society is very much
a factor in what happens next. ~~At the time the~~

~~Reconstruction~~ ^{the} While all the ~~men~~ ^{men} there they were taking place in SC
Capt. Peck was ~~working~~ ^{involved} with
building roads
to Fort Pitt, and his fellow son-in-law George
Teater was building roads to Fort Robinson (Long Island)
and the ~~road~~ ^{and the road} of Capt. Peck's ~~son~~ ^{son} was Gen. Sherman, but they got
confined ~~and~~ ^{and} ~~passing~~ ^{passing} ~~the~~ ^{the} ~~detached~~ ^{detached} ~~from~~ ^{from} ~~each~~ ^{each} ~~other~~ ^{other}
to come
no farther

Evidently Grant had learned much the hard way from his defeat following a protracted attack on Fort Teaneck several weeks before its fall!

1-1 / Interesting as Poems Truly

- | | |
|-------------------------------|------------|
| 11- The Call to Arms Truly | — 11 pages |
| 12 Love Songs | 16 pages |
| 13 Capt in the Arms of War | 24 pages |
| 14 Desolation and Catastrophe | 14 pages |
| 15 The War Drags On | |

1783

Resided at St John's River (in Fla, etc) in Alachua, Fla in 1786

1775 - Richard says he was appointed ^{by 2200 soldiers} to command him with Lt. Col Robinson
at Moptacon - time of 20 days before arrival ^{Robinson's say & the} to Charles Town
9 mos. in 1775 - went to join army

Remained - fed & clothed in CT but life in danger -
went into enemy & took two frigates to Florida but lost a PT -
obliged to fly to Indian nation.

Then with 6 men to (cut off)

He got him Capt of W. Fla Cavalry (detd 1777) (Some commission)

Only for Lt Col Brown, K C Rogers

Nearly assassinated by Abbe at Fort Crossville

2 sons in service (one kept by enemy in Ge. Gov's Art) (1 in Cherokee nation)
(was Robert still living?)

Lived with final (for a while) in E Fla until its cession to Spain

① From Captured house fled on foot through the country of "my friendly
Indians" 700 miles to West Florida.

② At Pensacola & Stuart gave me a copy of his & 1000 and by
order to move to the River Mississippi & return it for Abbe if possible

③ to Abbe - effected that by staying in guard
& left his company in the garrison

④ Back in Pensacola ordered with 1st to conduct Mr. Smith & Abbe
& Creek Indian 700 miles at the edge of the Abbe to
invade East Fla.

⑤ Order by Gen. Prescott to join Col. Brown & Brown to invade GA

⑥ Ordered by same Gen. to join Gen. Pettibone against Charles Town.

⑦ On arrival at CT to go to Fort Mifflin to raise funds of coat -
raised 50,000 men (disbanded all Abbe) from Spanish River to
Riverside R. near NC. 100 miles in breadth - (See Mr. Cready)

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1918

1917 - Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

Order of the day (a page) in the year 1917

PEARIS FAMILY

- Americans and left for dead. Nearly recovered, however, and in 1773 raised money for the later captured and paroled.
- (8) Captured & delayed fights, captured ours — last T (last IP) Swiss
- (9) No sooner captured than Col. Innes & his fellow officers to the other command. — but they released the (ours & ours back to their leader)
- (10) On seeing this he set'd to settle with his family in GA
- (11) Made prison with Col. Innes.

release best & showed dangers —

one-time blither
Indian Agent
own, as you
having forgotten
from run

Re-arrange -

this printed
exhibit is out of
state & order -
for 1789²

Use story (at end?)

PEARIS FAMILY

Americans and left for dead. Nealy recovered, however, and in 1779 he raised men for the British but was later captured and paroled. He joined the British again in 1780, and served under Col. Richard Pearis in the militia, rising to the rank of Major. At the evacuation of Charleston in 1782, he went to St. Augustine, afterwards he moved to Abaco in the Bahamas. He estimated his loss at 1527 pounds sterling."

The initial defeat of the Loyalists in the southern back country condemned them to the position of a persecuted minority, cut off from outside aid and constantly on the defensive before the Whigs, who instituted a program of loyalty oaths to the revolutionary governments along with terror, banishment, and confiscation to consolidate their position. In despair, some Loyalists, particularly those in the South Carolina Piedmont, fled to the British forces in East Florida led by Joseph Robinson, Thomas Brown, and Evan McLaurin. John York, Richard Paris, and Joseph Coffel of anti-Regulator fame led sizable parties during 1777 and 1778. These refugees brought word that a strong, persecuted minority in the upcountry was ready to assemble at a favorable moment. ✓

The initial experience of the British forces invading Georgia and South Carolina in 1779-1780 seemed to confirm these reports. General Archibald Campbell reported that a considerable number of "irregulars from the upper country" under the denomination of "Crackers" had joined the British forces occupying Augusta. Fourteen hundred men swore allegiance to the King and were formed into twenty militia companies. But with every turn in the tide of war, the back settlers changed sides. Expediency and the need for survival, rather than principle or conviction, motivated most of them in the bloody partisan warfare that raged in the back country during the next two years. The British were never able to organize a dependable militia in the interior, and their own regular forces were too small to hold the vast area and at the same time cope with the Continental field army. By the end of 1781 they had begun to withdraw from the South. Many of the Loyalist militia in Georgia and South Carolina deserted to return home and protect their property, and on the way, enlisted in the Whig volunteers. Yet hundreds preferred to leave with the British army. Following the evacuation of Savannah, Governor Patrick Tonyn of East Florida reported that about fifteen hundred white refugees and one thousand slaves had joined the British. Although there were a few respectable families among them, according to Tonyn, they were chiefly "backwoods-men." With the return of the Floridas to Spain by the terms of the peace treaty of 1783, some Loyalist refugees went to the West Indies, *

Our quote following this will be about Richard's one-time bitter adversary but by February 1778 or before, his ally, Indian Agent John Stuart. War, they say, makes strange bedfellows, as you will see. And he now trusts Richard with horses, having forgotten Cameron's old aspersion. And about saving Indians from rum!

*The Revolutionary Frontier 1763-1788 by Jack M. Sosin, 102

CHAPTER ONE - INTRODUCING OUR PEARIS FAMILY

The Pearis line is one of the earlier lines on our family tree, during colonial times. We carried it as a surname for only three generations, until Sarah Pearis, granddaughter of the immigrant couple, married a young French & Indian War veteran named Sgt. George Teeter. Their daughter, Sarah Teeter, married a Griffith whose granddaughter, Susan Griffith, married a White. To make all this easier to follow, three pages of pedigree charts are included here, starting with my grandchildren, Nate and Elise Gruna. Family record sheets showing the children born of the first three generations, are also included.

This line is one of the most interesting to me because it proves the truth in an old family tradition of "Indian blood" in the ancestry of my beloved Grandpa Wesley White. Not that I didn't love all the family, but Grandpa was my special role model. But as a skeptical teenager I suspected the family legend must have originated in some older family member's overactive imagination. As I looked at him and all the aunts and uncles there were no Indian features that I could see--like prominent cheek bones or reddish complexions. Grandpa, who had been a cute little tyke and the oldest of many grandchildren on both sides, had such bright yellow hair that his Averill grandparents dubbed him their "little gold dollar."

My sister Billie, her husband Professor Allan Pringle, and I were always interested in genealogy, but we were so burdened with other cares that there was no time for it until we were senior citizens, and green enough that it didn't come easy at first. We learned that Grandpa didn't get any Indian blood from his mother, for there is a fine Averill genealogy that even mentions Grandpa. Using that as a base we were able to trace all but one Averill-related line back to the Massachusetts Bay Colony or earlier into Queen Elizabeth's time. Grandpa's Averill Grandma was a Clayton from Virginia. Going way back in England, the Claytons link up to ancient royal ancestry. You will notice, however, that our pedigree chart shows a Rice family in New York during the Revolutionary War. who do not hook up to any of the books about the Rices, not even the 1790 census nor militia lists and documents, as you would expect of a captain; or even French & Indian War records. There is no reason to suspect he fought for the British. I have begun to speculate that perhaps George and Rebekah were really of Holland Dutch descent and that Rice stands for Rees. Being on or near the New York frontier leaves open the possibility that George or Mrs. Rice could have had some Iroquois ancestry, but that seems remote.

You will notice on the chart that, despite trying extra hard, we have not been able to track our Whites back very far. One of the White family Bibles, which I have not seen, supposedly says they

Don't Miss This Event!

ROCK BOTTOM PRICING! On All 2003 Leftovers/Floor Models/Blemms.

Ends Mon, 16th

SPA POOL PATIO SHOW

Come See OVER 200 Hot Tubs on DISPLAY!
NEW 2004 SPAS FROM: Down East, Master Spa, Sunbelt, Leisure Bay, Hydro, Soft Tub, Freedom, Viking, Free Flow, Coleman
USED SPAS: Sundance, Baja, Hot Springs, Royal Vita

MI State Fair Park-East Hall-Free Admission. **OPEN 10-9 DAILY, FRI, 13TH-MON, 16TH**

On the Spot **0% Interest Financing!**

Over 60 Sets
Up to 75% Off
Closed in Pricing!

PATIO FURNITURE
 Aluminum, Teak Wood, Wrought Iron
 By Makers: Jensen, Jarral, Alexander Rose, Malini

NEW SPAS starting from \$1,999

SPECIAL SHOW PRICING
 ON ALL

Free Pool Heater
 with any inground pool package sold at this show

SPA COVERS
OUT OF BOX COVERS

Over 200
\$149

Special Order
 up to 8 ft. x 12 ft.
\$250

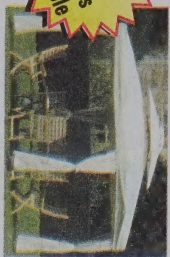
IN STOCK COVERS
\$199

50% Off
ALL SPA CHEMICALS & FILTERS (No Rainchecks)

BONUS COUPON
FREE RUBBER DUCK!
 JUST FOR SHOPPING.
 *While supplies last. One per family.

CLOSEOUT! On All Tuff Pools

Gazebos & Bar Packages Available



ALLIED
POOLS & SPAS
Sets Up Anywhere!



Free Kids Activities! Fun for the Whole Family!

ABOVE GROUND POOLS

Take delivery of any spa out of inventory within seven days of purchase and get a **FREE COVER LIFTER**
\$350 VALUE

FROM \$999 COMPLETE



BRINKMANN Pools, LLC
INGROUND POOLS

SWIM SPAS
 Relieve the Pains of Arthritis & Sore Muscles!

Reg. \$4,295
SALE \$2,995

Standard 110 Plug-In Fits Standard Doorway

was \$24,000
Now \$14,780

*Cover Not Included

were Welsh. White does not sound like a Welsh name, unless perhaps translated from Wynn early on, meaning the same thing. Our Barney White would not tell the census takers where his parents were born, but his death certificate, showing their names, says both were born in Canada. One almost gets the idea that his grandparents were United Empire Loyalists and he wanted to hide the fact. But history says Methodism caught on early in Wales, and Barney himself apparently came west as a very young Methodist minister with his heart set on saving souls on the frontier. Is that why the Whites came to Canada? That early there was a great scarcity of white women there and I suppose one could have married a Canadian Indian, in which case we would have a double dose of Indian blood. I'll believe that if and when I see proof.

The possible Welsh descent of later Whites, on the other hand, might have been conjectured through the maiden name of Barney's second of three wives, Susan Griffith, called "Susanna Griffin" by Grandpa's family, whose correct birthdate they did have. She married Barney at age 15 and died at age 30, having had two step-daughters and three children of her own, two of whom died in childhood. All this young lady left behind to show for her short life was a son, Great Grandpa John Wesley White, another Methodist minister and, through him, many descendants. By the way, both her father and grandfather were also Methodist ministers, only from the south. Billie and Allan found her marriage record, showing her parents, and I found her grandparents. Susan was 1/64th Cherokee. She got that from her 3-Great Grandma. We got lucky. Ordinarily one is not able to learn much about ordinary people who lived so long ago.

About three years ago I did a first draft of the Pearis Family story in which it was implied that our Captain Richard Pearis's wife was probably a Cherokee, but reserved judgment on the issue because there was no proof. Now the proof has been found, except that it was her mother who was a full-blooded Cherokee. Plus more information about incidents in Mrs. Pearis's life, and about her English-born father, which will now be told.

By the time it came down to me, and to my grandchildren, the Cherokee blood was very diluted, but it is still there all the same. When I finally learned the truth, it is hard to describe the feeling that came over me. It was as though I had roots in America going back many thousands of years predating all of those Johnny-come-lately Pilgrims, Puritans and early Virginians and Carolinians who are also part of our ancestry. Most all American Indians, and especially our Cherokees, got a raw deal from our aggressive whites. But through us, white though we may be, a tiny bit of them lives on.

PEARIS FAMILYA LINE OF DESCENT

George Pearis Sr/Sarah
 c1690-1752 c1690-1753
 from Ireland 1735-Frederick Co VA

Richard Pearis
 Indian Trader, Capt Fr. & Indian War
 Loyalist Col. Revolutionary War
 1725-11 Nov 1794 Abaco Is. Bahamas
 m ca 1744 prob Toquo

George Teeter
 Sgt F&I War, son of Georg Dieter
 bp 09 Mar 1729-Opequon R. (of Germany)
 08 Aug 1815 Garrard Co KY
 m. Spring 1762 in Virginia

Rev. Samuel Griffith
 1768 SC. (ordained 1796) son Jonas
 bef 1840 Jennings Creek TN
 m. 12 June 1791 Madison (Garrard) KY

Rev. John W. Griffith
 Fall 1795 Mouth of Sugar Creek KY
 c1881 Millville, Clayton, IA
 m ca 1820 Jackson Co TN

Rev. Barney White
 12 Mar 1815 near Buffalo NY, son Wm &
 11 May 1899 Crawford Co WI Hannah
 m. 04 May 1842 Cassville WI

Rev. John Wesley White
 30 Nov 1843 Millville IA
 Pvt WI 2nd Cavalry-Civil War
 01 July 1929-bur Centerville IA
 m. 15 Sep 1867 Pilot

William Wesley White
 01 Jan 1869 Lane KS
 23 Dec 1963 Hamilton MO
 m. 15 Mar 1998 Kingston, Caldwell, MO

Victor Emanuel Hansen
 son Simoni & Karen Madsen-Denmark
 01 May 1901 Sheldon IA
 c05 July 1925 Rosedale KS
 m. 12 Aug 1922 Kansas City KS

John Anthony Zaniewski
 Sgt US Air Force World War II
 son Antoni & Marcyanna Wierzbowski
 04 Feb 1918 Milwaukee WI
 07 May 1984 " "
 m. 16 July 1945 Warrensburg MO

Stan Charles Gruna
 Vietnam War. son Stanley T & Caroline
 07 July 1949 Ann Werth
 Milwaukee WI
 m. 22 Aug 1980 Milwaukee WI

Children: S. Nathan Gruna 18 Jan 1982
 Elise Anne Gruna 13 Aug 1986

William Hatton/Cherokee Maiden
 c1685-1734 c1695-17
 Oxford England So Car Indian Town
 Capt-Indian Trader

Rhoda Hatton
 cl726 ?Keowee Village
 c1794+? Abaco Island, Bahamas
 Village (TN)

Sarah Pearis
 c 1745 Toquo Village or SW VA
 27 July Madison (Garrard) Co KY
 bur. beside husb. overlook KY River

Sarah Teeter
 1775- mouth Crab Cr-New River VA
 bef 1840 Jennings Cr (Jackson) TN

Mary Ann Dial
 c1804 prob Jackson Co TN (dau David)
 1866 Millville IA Cavalry War of 1812

Susan Griffith
 20 Feb 1827 KY (m. age 15)
 c1857 Clayton Co IA

Sarah Jane Averill
 dau Norman C & Martha E. Clayton
 18 Oct 1849 Tennessee (Hire TWP)
 McDonough Co IL
 31 July 1897 near Albany, Gentry MO
 Mound, Boone Co IA

Mary Lydia Dunn
 dau Dr. Lemuel & Emma Dodge)
 13 Feb 1869 Kingston MO
 19 Nov 1953 Hamilton MO

Ada White
 23 Oct 1903 Kingston MO
 living 2004

Norma Jewell Hansen
 08 July 1923 Rosedale, Wyandotte KS

Janine L. Zaniewski
 13 Feb 1955
 Milwaukee WI

PEARIS FAMILY

FAMILY GROUP ONE

Father: George Pearis, Sr. was born perhaps 1690 in Ireland. He died at his home on "Parish Run" of Hoge's Creek, a tributary of Back Creek, Frederick County Virginia NW of Winchester, between 15 Nov 1749, the date of his will, and Sep 1752 when it was probated in court.

Married: Between 1715-20 in Ireland, came to America in 1735

Mother: Sarah () born perhaps 1695 in Ireland. She died not long after her husband, at the home of the youngest son, between Sep 1752 and May 1753 when her estate was settled by their oldest son as executor.

Children, all born in Ireland:

1. Christian Pearis (ca 1719-after 1771) married William Nealy. They lived in Frederick Co VA, Salisbury NC in the late 1760's and were of Camden SC by July 1771. They or some of their children were evidently in Ninety-Six Dist. SC later.
2. George Pearis Jr. (ca 1721-1787?) married about 1744, perhaps in Lancaster PA area, Sarah Pepper (1725-17--) and with her brothers' families moved in Mar 1753 to a new frontier settlement on the north fork of Roanoke River between Drapers Meadows, scene of an Indian massacre three years later, and Pearis Mountain where he assisted his brother with friendly Cherokee troops during the War. The couple had at least three children and were later of Rowan Co NC and probably Mecklenberg later.
- + 3. Richard Rearis (1725-11 Nov 1794) was by his late teens trading with the Overhill Cherokees where he married Indian fashion another teenager half-breed Rhoda Hatton living in Toquo Village. He led Cherokees and later white soldiers during the French & Indian War. Later lived in Indian territory in present Greenville Co. SC. He became a Loyalist Colonel during the Rev. War.
4. Robert Pearis (ca 1727-1770 and likely much longer) married in early 1750's Elizabeth Lemon. He was a Captain in Frederick Co. Militia under Lord Fairfax, etc. during the French & Indian War. Later they moved to Salisbury NC where he was a successful businessman. Names of their children are not known for sure.

#4 bro,
not son

#4 old Jack Caroline
day old + Capt. Fair, Red Wren



PEARIS FAMILY

FAMILY GROUP TWO

The father in this group may or may not have been a son of an older William Hatton who, on 02 Nov 1678, received a land grant of 170 acres on "Newtowne Creek " near Thomas Drayton and Michael Henshaw. A William Sayle, for the Proprietors, had led the original 200 settlers to Carolina in 1670, where they settled on the Ashley River. A number of years later it was decided to move their settlement up the river to its junction with the Cooper River, calling that settlement Charles Town. These men would have been some of the first to go there, since the move was not completed for another four years.

If this man was our William's father, he must have come from Oxfordshire, England, for at the son's death he was in possession of copyhold land in "Cowleigh" (now called Cowley) presently a suburb of Oxford. Unless the young man was sent there for education and acquired it at that time. Living among the Indians does not seem quite the usual occupation of Oxford scholars.

Father: Captain William Hatton was born perhaps around 1690 either in Charles Town or Oxfordshire. He clearly was well educated and called by the then honorific title of "Mr," in those days reserved for the upper crust. On Mon 17 Dec 1716 he was appointed to be one of the assistant factors "at the Cherikees" under the blue-blooded Col. Theophilus Hastings. Within a year he had taken over that man's job, which he performed brilliantly. Essentially, he was chief of a group of fur traders. The skins were taken to authorities in Charles Town for overseas market. William first married a white lady () whose name has not been found and had two children. She soon died. He died 1734.

Children:

1. Sophia Hatton of whom nothing else is presently known.
2. John Hatton who was born in Cherokee country (Keowee Village?) and lived among the Indians his whole life. He loved his little half-sister and was a good friend to her husband Richard Pearis.

Mother: () A Cherokee maiden born perhaps about 1705 was daughter of a prominent tribesman, probably a chieftain of some sort, for that was customary in such cases. His name is not known as yet, but there is hope.

- +
3. Rhoda Hatton born about 1726, married trader Richard Pearis, both of them teenagers, about 1744/5 and stayed at Toquo Village where he was with her a lot when work did not keep him away. This is in present Tennessee near Chota, the capital. ^{later} She joined him in Virginia during the French & Indian War and they were together thereafter.

There was a Rachel Hatton living in the Nation in 1760, undoubtedly related somehow. John's wife or widow?

FAMILY GROUP THREE

WILLIAM LEWIS

Father: Richard Lewis was born 1792 in Ireland. He died 1841 at Apaco Island, Bahamas. Among other things, he was a Charlotte Islander, owned a Indian war canoe, and employed at the American Revolution. As of 1800 he owned 150,000 acres of land at "Big Canoe" (located at the Great River at Apaco Island, South Carolina, acquired from the tribe through the purchase of his "Indian son" George.

Married: Indian wife about 1794, probably at Apaco Island. Mother: Rhoda Hutton born about 1790, perhaps at or near Apaco Village, Upper South Carolina. The date of her death is not known but perhaps it was after 1794 or Apaco Island, unless perhaps she later accompanied youngest son Richard Jr. to St. Mary's Georgia. Children: 1. Richard Lewis born 1794, probably in the vicinity of Apaco Island. He died 1841 at Apaco Island, Bahamas. He was a Charlotte Islander, owned a Indian war canoe, and employed at the American Revolution. As of 1800 he owned 150,000 acres of land at "Big Canoe" (located at the Great River at Apaco Island, South Carolina, acquired from the tribe through the purchase of his "Indian son" George.

2. George Lewis born 1797 at Apaco Island, Bahamas. He was a Charlotte Islander, owned a Indian war canoe, and employed at the American Revolution. As of 1800 he owned 150,000 acres of land at "Big Canoe" (located at the Great River at Apaco Island, South Carolina, acquired from the tribe through the purchase of his "Indian son" George.

3. Margaret Lewis A young child in 1797, evidently lived in the Bahamas after war. Probably it was she who was engaged to be married to a student (Jacob S. Hammon?) who, tragically slain by Indians at Apaco Island, Bahamas. Later married, as his second wife, William Jones, Esq., Judge of the Vice Admiralty Court (d. 1800 Aug 1797).

4. Robert Lewis Loyalist Captain, captured in "Snow Campaign" at onset of Rev. 1794, kept in prison in Charleston and nearly three years in a cell with no windows, a leaky roof, and was sick. Released in a prisoner exchange, became loyalist in several campaigns. See for Chapter 12. No information after that.

5. Susan Lewis According to her father, she and her sister were released and married by Col. Thomas A. Rebel Army, evicted from their home (with mother, sister & younger brother) and marched on foot without food or head covering in the burning sun, far away to be among strangers, asking up what work they could find. Though not confirmed, some think she married her brother's brother-in-law, a son of Col. Robert Cunningham. No further information. 6. Richard Lewis, Jr., a minor when driven from their home, was promoted to Major in 1794 in Capt. Joseph Lewis's Co., King's and Rangers at Augusta and served for three years in the Provincial Corps. Later of Apaco, Bahamas, he married a daughter of Col. Robert Cunningham, Margaret Lewis died 1803, age 30, at a plantation they owned at St. Mary's, Georgia on the Florida border. Richard Jr. was still living and apparently prospering in some sort of trade. He died 1841 at Apaco Island, Bahamas. See for Chapter 12. No information after that.

PEARIS FAMILY

FAMILY GROUP THREE

Father: Richard Pearis was born 1725 in Ireland. He died Fri. 11 Nov 1794 at Abaco Island, Bahamas. Among other things, he was a Cherokee Indian trader, French & Indian War captain, and Loyalist Lt. Col. in the American Revolution. As of 1768 he owned 150,000 acres of land at "Big Canebrake," located at the Great Plains at Reedy River & Enoree River, South Carolina, acquired from the tribe through the auspices of his "Indian son" George.

Married: Indian style about 1744, probably at Toquo Village

Mother: Rhoda Hatton born about 1726, perhaps at or near Keowee Village, upper South Carolina. The date of her death is not known but perhaps it was after 1794 on Abaco Island, unless perhaps she later accompanied youngest son Richard Jr. to St. Mary's Georgia.

Children: Data about them is woefully inadequate. Hopefully more will be learned later. The oldest ones were probably born in Toquo Village, near the overhills capital at Chota, now under water of a TVA dam in SE Tennessee. The younger ones were born either in Virginia or Fort Cumberland, Maryland.

- +1. Sarah Pearis bca 1745 at Toquo? Died 27 July 1794 in the vicinity of Paint Lick Creek and Kentucky River in present Garrard Co. KY. Married in Spring 1762, Sgt George Teeter. 6 children.
2. George Pearis bca 1747 at Toquo-died after 1788? Considered himself a Cherokee and was instrumental in his parents' acquisition of land from the tribe at Big Canebrake. According to his father, he "was naturalized" and fought in several Loyalist campaigns, No more known.
3. Margaret Pearis A young child in 1757, evidently lived in the Bahamas after War. Probably it was she who was engaged to be married to law student (Jacob O'Bannon?) Hite, tragically slain by Indians at the outset of the War. Later married, as his second wife, William Jones, Esq., Judge of the Vice Admiralty Court (d.20 Aug 1799).
4. Robert Pearis Loyalist Captain, captured in "Snow Campaign" at onset of Rev., kept in irons in CharlesTown gaol nearly three years in a cell with no windows, a leaky roof, and was sick. Released in a prisoner exchange, became officer at Camden and other campaigns. See Chapter 15. No information after that.
5. Susan Pearis According to her father, she and her sister were "abased and beaten" by Col. Thomas's Rebel Army, evicted from their home (with mother, sister & younger brother) and marched on foot without food or head covering in the burning sun, far away to beg among strangers, picking up what work they could find. Though not confirmed, some think she married her brother's brother-in-law, a son of Col. Robert Cunningham. No further information.
6. Richard Pearis, Jr., a minor when driven from their home, was promoted to Ensign in Feb. 1781 in Capt. Joseph Smith's Co., King's Rangers at Augusta and served for three years "in the Provincial Corps." Later of Abaco, Bahamas, he married a daughter of Col. Robert Cunningham, Margaret, who died 18 Apr 1803, age 30, at a plantation they owned at St. Mary's, Georgia on the Florida border. Richard Jr. was still living and apparently prospering in some sort of trade.

These
since he
Richard Jr.
brother
not
son

PEARIS FAMILY

FAMILY GROUP FOUR

Father: (John) George Teter baptized 09 Mar 1739 at the Opequon River Settlement in Virginia led by Jost Hite. (This is in the general area of what is now Winchester, VA.) He was a young soldier at Fort Cumberland during the French & Indian War where he became acquainted with the Pearis family. In 1760 signed up for an extended tour of duty in SW VA as Sergeant, in Capt. Nathaniel Gist's Co. and promise of bounty land in Kentucky. Son of Georg Dieter (pronounced Teeter) said to have been a Dunker from Germany.

Married: Spring 1762 just after his discharge.

Mother: Sarah Pearis born about 1745 probably in Toquo Cherokee Village. She was a quarter Indian. Lived later at Fort Cumberland, and a little while at the family plantation near Winchester. After marriage she and George purchased a home at the mouth of Crab Creek and New River (present Montgomery Co. VA) then moved to another near Middle Branch of Holston River (present WA Co. VA). In the frigid record-breaking winter of 1779/80 migrated to Kentucky. George was wounded by a Shawnee arrow near Cumberland Gap. The bounty land was in present Garrard Co. KY. She died 27 July 1794 (only a few months before her father, with whom she probably had lost contact?) Her husband died 08 Aug 1815 and they are buried side by side overlooking the Kentucky River. (He had in the meantime remarried an Esther Griffith--sister of our ancestor Samuel below, and had three more children with her.)

Children:

1. Samuel Teter b 27 Feb 1763 married ca 1785 Elizabeth Ray. He was a Rev. soldier against the Shawnees in Kentucky. They moved to Howard Co. MO where he died about 1845.
2. George Teter III bca 1765 m. (1) 07 May 1758 Mary VanCleave. They had children and evidently divorced. He m. (2) Polly Riddle in Boone Co. MO on 30 Dec 1821 and he died there after 03 Feb 1834
3. William Teter bca 1767 married Ann (Nancy) Ross about 1789 and they lived in Garrard Co. KY
4. Robert ("Robin") Teter born ca 1771 was named perhaps for his Uncle Robert Pearis. His wife's name has not been found. They moved Henry Co. KY in 1792. As a little boy he was chased by a Shawnee Indian, but escaped.
- + 5. Sarah (Sally) Teter bca 1774 married 12 June 1791 Samuel Griffith, who was ordained a Methodist Minister in 1796. They lived at the mouth of Sugar Creek and the Kentucky River where our ancestor John W. Griffith was born in the fall of 1795. He later witnessed his Grandpa Teter's will. The family moved to the Jennings Creek area of Jackson Co. TN where the couple died between 1833 and 1840, near other Griffiths. They had several children.
6. Paris Teter His mother was pregnant with him during the migration to Kentucky. He was born 26 Mar 1780 at Clark's Station near present Danville KY though he made up a different story for his congregation's amusement for he, too, was a Methodist minister. He married Rebecca Totten 2. 1786. They died the same day, 18 Mar 1864.

28 Mar 1864.

He married Rebecca Totten D. 1785. They died the same day.

congregation's amusement for her, two, was a Methodist minister.

present family. Although he made up a different story for his

station to Kentucky. He was born 20 Mar 1780 at Clark's Station near

G. L. P. later, his mother was pregnant with him during the night-

1840, near other children. They had several children.

1830, near other children. They had several children.

1820, near other children. They had several children.

1810, near other children. They had several children.

1800, near other children. They had several children.

1790, near other children. They had several children.

1780, near other children. They had several children.

1770, near other children. They had several children.

1760, near other children. They had several children.

1750, near other children. They had several children.

1740, near other children. They had several children.

1730, near other children. They had several children.

1720, near other children. They had several children.

1710, near other children. They had several children.

1700, near other children. They had several children.

1690, near other children. They had several children.

1680, near other children. They had several children.

1670, near other children. They had several children.

1660, near other children. They had several children.

1650, near other children. They had several children.

1640, near other children. They had several children.

1630, near other children. They had several children.

1620, near other children. They had several children.

1610, near other children. They had several children.

1600, near other children. They had several children.

1590, near other children. They had several children.

1580, near other children. They had several children.

1570, near other children. They had several children.

1560, near other children. They had several children.

1550, near other children. They had several children.

1540, near other children. They had several children.

1530, near other children. They had several children.

1520, near other children. They had several children.

1510, near other children. They had several children.

1500, near other children. They had several children.

1490, near other children. They had several children.

1480, near other children. They had several children.

1470, near other children. They had several children.

A limited time was given for my answer but it had expired before that I received it. in Consequence of which their threats were put in Execution and the peoples properties was taken from them, and themselves Confined. on the Receipt of my Letters the people were liberated but their properties were Still Detained.

The Second day after I treated with the Colonel of the Rebel Militia and had an express Sent of to Governor Rutledge at Charles Town about a week after his answer Came Back with a conditional pardon that which I had done should be forgotten and that I should live quietly and peaceably at Home, and be obliged to pilot parties through the woods as occasion might Require.

Before I excepted of these conditions I advised with my friends and Company who all approved of it as it conduced both to their Ease and Safety. I Remained at home a year and twelve Days and was Repeatedly urged for to Except of a Company in the Continental Service which I always Refused. (Footnote says though he refused a commission he admitted cooperating with the Whigs by serving as a guide for the militia and was paid for it.) after the Reduction of Charles Town* myself and one William Cunningham** concluded for to embody a party of men which we affected. we Determined for to take Colo Williams of the Rebels militia prisoner and then Join Capt Parish*** who was to Raise a Company and assist us--Colo Williams got notice of it and pushed off and though we caught Sight of him he escaped us.

We now found ourselves growing Strong. Numbers flocking Daily to us-- I then took the Kings proclamation and Distributed them through the country for upwards of 100 miles. Capt Parrish had the command of the party and marched up to Ninety Six which he took possession off without firing a Shot where I found him again. We marched about

*The siege of Charleston commenced in March 1780 and the city surrendered on 12 May. The capitulation of over 5000 troops was the worst defeat suffered by the American forces in the Revolution and demoralized the Whigs. Many American history books tell about it so I won't.

**William Cunningham ("Bloody Bill"--see previous footnote) a cousin of Robert, and native of Virginia, lived in Ninety Six Dist by 1775 and was in the Whig militia 1775-6. After defecting to the Loyalists he was involved in a Vengeance slaying of a Whig militiaman (Ritchie). When Charleston fell he became a major in the Loyalist militia and in 1781-2 he led a series of vicious raids through the Up Country. Upon the evacuation of Charleston he fled to East Florida where he joined a gang of bandits led by Daniel McGirth. He was captured by Spanish authorities in 1785 and deported to the Bahamas. The following year he was in London, and in 1787 he had returned to Charleston SC where he died. (His was an obvious case of neurosis due to war suffering!)

*** Richard Pearis was at that time acting as a Lt. Col. of the militia and directing the effort to disarm and disperse the backcountry Whig forces.

A limited time was given for my answer but it had expired before I received it. In consequence of which their windows were broken and the engine properties were taken from them, as the engine continued on the beach of my father the people were and lost their properties were still retained.

The second day after I started with the Colonel of the Hotel and had an express sent to my father's Hotel at Charleston. I went after the express came back with a small parcel. I had some things for my father and that I should have delivered them to him. and he obliged to bring parcels through an occasion night before.

Before I started at these conditions I advised with my father. He was all in favor of it as it contained both a letter and a letter. I remained at home a year and twelve days and was urged for the Colonel in the Continental Service. I always returned. I thought my father was a considerable man and was going with the wife to serving as a guide for the and was paid for it. After the reduction of Charleston I was over William Cunningham's* concluded that he should be a party to the attack. We returned to take this William to the military police and then John C. Parker** who was to be and assist in taking William and others of it and pushed with us caught sight of him he escaped us.

We now found ourselves entering Stonewall Jackson's looking party. I then took the same information and returned then that country for upwards of 100 miles. Capt. Fortson and the company and watched up to Henry's six which he took possession without firing a shot where I found him again. He reached

*The siege of Charleston commenced in March 1863 and the day on it was. The capitulation of over 3000 troops was taken suffered by the American forces in the Revolution and taken the city. Very few American history books tell about it. William Cunningham (Albany Bill)--see previous footnote) Robert, and name of Virginia. lived in Henry's six miles in the city in 1775-8. After returning to the city was involved in a dangerous attack of a ship which was when Cunningham told he became a major in the regular army. First he had a series of victories taking through the up country the evacuation of Charleston he took to Capt. Fortson where a party of British led by Daniel H. H. He was captured by authorities in 1785 and deported to the Bahamas. The following he was in London and in 1787 he had returned to Charleston. He died. (This was an obvious case of treason due to war and not Richard's fault) as at that time acting as a Lt. Col. and directing the efforts to attack and capture the American forces.

is also in General Miller's collection. It is a photograph of a group of men, including General Miller, standing in front of a building. The photograph is mounted on a card with a caption that reads: "General Miller and staff, 1918." The photograph is a black and white print, and the caption is written in a cursive hand.

General Miller's collection also includes a photograph of a group of men, including General Miller, standing in front of a building. The photograph is mounted on a card with a caption that reads: "General Miller and staff, 1918." The photograph is a black and white print, and the caption is written in a cursive hand.

General Miller's collection also includes a photograph of a group of men, including General Miller, standing in front of a building. The photograph is mounted on a card with a caption that reads: "General Miller and staff, 1918." The photograph is a black and white print, and the caption is written in a cursive hand.



PEARIS FAMILY

12 miles to General Williamsons* at whitehall who commanded a fort with 14 Swivils and two companies of provincial Troops on our approach he met us within 3 miles of the fort attended by Several officers Requesting he might discharge the Troops and Receive protection for himself and them. we granted him what he Requested and took possession of the Fort and their arms which they piled up. after that they moved Out of the Garrison--Three Days after that, Colo Pickins** with 300 men marched in and laid down their arms.

General Robert Cunningham of the Loyal Militia now took the command and formed a camp. we Kept scouting parties through the country and had many skirmishes but none of consequence--after the British american Troops had taken possession of ninety Six I continued scouting on the Indian lines untill Colonel Innis*** forwarded his march up to Musgroves Mill on the Innoree River (Enoree). I then joined them with a party of 14 men. the morning following the Picketts were attacked by a party of Rebels. Colo Innis ordered us to advance and Support them, which we did. and followed them untill we arrived where the main body lay in ambush under the command of Colonel Williams. Colo Innis was unfortunately wounded with Several other officers.**** we engaged them for Some time and then Retreated about a mile and a quarter where we encamped and in the night marched off toward ninety Six under the command of Captain Depister.***** and the next morning I and my Small party Returned back to the Indian lines. We continued Scouting on the lines for sometime untill I met with Capt Parish of the British american South Carolina Regmt who gave me a list of Several Soldiers that had permission for to visit their friends in the country on the Return from Florida to ninety Six. I was Desired by him for to give them notice for to Join their Regiments and on this Expedition I fell in with Major Forgessons party which was Defeated five Days afterwards ***** The Rebels after this Begin to be numerous and troublesom and little or no Regulation amongst us. I made the best of my way back to Deep River in North Carolina where I Remained untill the month of February 1781. I was During this time discovering the disposition of the people being Informed that Lord Cornwallis was marching that way. (From here on out David Fanning, though experiencing a very exciting life, is no longer in the same vicinity as the Pearises.)

*Andrew Williamson (d 1787) of Whitehall in 96 Dist, had a leading role in subduing the Loyalists in 1775. He commanded the siege of 96 & was defeated; but was later a SC commander in the forces crushing the Cherokees. Whig representative of 96 Dist in Congress 1775 & Gen. Assembly 1776-1780. Brig. Gen. militia by 1779, commanding a brigade in GA, at Briar Creek defeat. After this capitulation in 1780 he cooperated with British, said to have been called "Arnold of SC." Later captured & estate confiscated, but died by 1787.

**Andrew Pickens (1739-1817) PA native, settled on Long Cane Creek by 1765, justice of peace & militia captain before Rev. Was at siege of 96, as shown. It is said Pearis saved him then and he returned the favor years later when Pearis needed rescuing

Footnotes continued next page---

PEARIS FAMILY

By 1778 Pickens was a Whig colonel of the militia for 96 Dist and at Kettle Creek in 1779. After the fall of Charleston he surrendered and was paroled. When his plantation was pillaged he left parole. Following his distinguished service at Cowpens, he was commissioned a Brigadier General and remained actively engaged during Greene's campaign in North And South Carolina. After the war he served in the General assembly and a term in US Congress 1793-95. Pickens County is named for him. Many histories of the Revolution tell of his exploits.

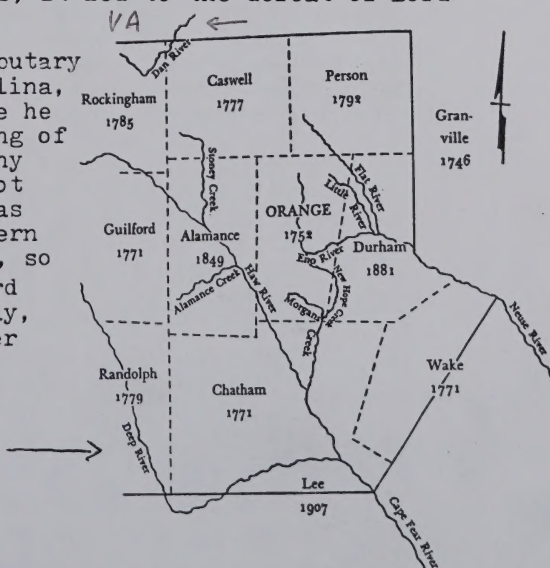
***Alexander Innes, a Scot, was an Asst, Commissary to Stuart with the Cherokees and was living with the Indians in 1777. He was a captain in the SC Royalists in 1779 and their colonel on 20 January 1780. After the fall of Charleston he became inspector general of the provincial forces in the South. Following the British evacuation he went to Nova Scotia.

**** Fanning's account of the Battle of Musgrove's Mill on 18 August 1780 is essentially verified by Whig sources. In fact, his journal sticks to the facts, does not exaggerate and contains no propaganda, making it a valuable resource for historians. What he lacks in spelling he more than makes up for with accuracy. In this battle, the Whigs were commanded by Colonels Elijah Clarke, Isaac Shelby, and James Williams. The Loyalists were drawn into a concealed ambush, and Innes was wounded at a crucial moment, causing his battle line to fall back.

*****Abraham Depeyster (1753-1799) from New York, was a captain in the New York Volunteers (Loyalist). He served in the siege of Charleston, Musgrove's Mill, and was second in command under Major Patrick Ferguson at King's Mountain. After the war he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a colonel in the provincial militia and treasurer of the province.

*****The celebrated Battle of King's Mountain occurred on 7 October 1780 and resulted in the death of Major Patrick Ferguson and the destruction of his Loyalist corps by the frontier Whig militia. This was a turning point in the Revolutionary War, and soon became a rallying cry. Combined with other factors, it led to the defeat of Lord Cornwallis.

On his return to Deep River, tributary of Cape Fear River in North Carolina, Fanning was now in the area where he was born after the tragic drowning of his young father. He relates many more experiences, but they are not part of our story. Deep River was too far east to show on the Western Carolinas map on a previous page, so here it is. The Battle of Guilford Courthouse was fought not far away, and also the area of the Dan River where General Greene foiled Lord Cornwallis's attempt to cross into Virginia.



PEARIS FAMILY

Speaking of binoculars, another in which we are interested also is the

in a rout at a battlefield nearby. ^{What became of Robert after that has not been}
discovered. If he survived, did he land up in Canada? ~~X~~



Sum of
Lau
new
Green

X ~~Robert Peier~~ is not antique in Robert's Lygier tradition. Robert Peier mentioned only two sons in his Lygier declaration. If Robert was still living in 1786, is it possible there was one which makes no sense. Declaring was really his brother Robert's brother rather than his ~~son~~ middle son.

PEARIS FAMILY



Map of the Southeast with current state boundaries, showing locations relevant to Stuart's superintendency.

Besides showing where the various Indian tribes of the South were living in the 1770's, this also locates Manchac, Mobile, Pensacola, and other places which will be mentioned later. There were two Floridas—East and West.

From: John Stuart and the Struggle for Empire on the Southern Frontier
by J. Russell Snap (1996) opposite Introduction page

PEARIS FAMILY

He had the cooperation of high British officials and military commanders, who recognized the importance of Indian allies and generously helped with presents to maintain their loyalty. Thomas Brown of Georgia and Governor Tonym of Floridaworked to exclude them from Whiggish influence. Due to the strain over all those years, Stuart's health was failing and, to make it worse, the Whigs held his wife in captivity. Still, he struggled on as long as he had breath to do so. This little excerpt recounts some of his last activities.

Therefore, although his health was failing and he was based in Pensacola far from his family, the superintendent hoped that Loyalist forces in the Floridas and the Indian nations could save the southern colonies from anarchy and ruin. From 1776 until his death in March, 1779, Stuart continued to pay attention to the minutest details of trade regulation, as well as to grand military strategies, both being parts of a single effort against disorder and lawlessness that in his mind dated from the early 1760s. In February, 1778, he wrote to General Howe that he had used a company of Loyalist volunteers recruited by his agents to enforce the prohibition of the rum trade with the Indians:

In Consequence of your Excellency's Orders to me Contained in your Letter of 3d. May last, I have the Honor to acquaint you, that I have been able to form two Companies of Refugees of whom I now enclose Returns made by their respective Captains. I have appointed my Deputy Mr. Cameron to the senior Company. . . . As I have a Number of Horses belonging to His Majesty for whom I have no immediate Occasion I have furnished Capt Pearis's Company with them & employ them in Suppressing the Rum Trade round Mobile Bay until an Opportunity of sending them upon more essential Service presents itself.⁵

After Stuart's death, his successors continued this same singleminded focus on the importance of frontier regulation in Britain's overall strategy. The southern district was divided into two sections: Thomas Brown was given responsibility for Indian affairs in the eastern half and Alexander Cameron was appointed to manage the Chickasaws and Choctaws to the west. After Cameron's death in 1781, John Graham, the brother of Stuart's son-in-law, was appointed superintendent for the western area in 1782. These men had all suffered great losses at the hands of Revolutionaries and were determined to do everything in their power to exclude all but the most conspicuously loyal men from interaction with Indians. *

*John Stuart and the Struggle for Empire on the Southern Frontier
by J. Russell Snap (1996) pp 192-3

PEARIS FAMILY

Captain Richard Pearis, on being released after nine months in irons in Charles Town, hurried home to his family only to learn that they had been horribly mistreated, his "daughters debased," forced away on foot, bareheaded in the boiling sun, no food all day, to beg among strangers. The plantation was destroyed, all property gone. Angered, he, Fanning and others managed to raise several hundred Loyalist recruits but were betrayed by a spy among them before they could organize resistance. He then fled 700 miles on foot through country of friendly Indians, to West Florida he said.

When I bring up the subject of British West Florida, it is my experience that scarcely anyone I talk to has ever heard of such a place before, so I refer you to our map, which is sort of self-explanatory. There was a corresponding East Florida, approximating present Florida State, except that the dividing line between them was at the Appalachicola River. Now the Florida panhandle stretches further west to the Perdido River--see those places on our map.

West Florida was ceded to British America from France at the 1763 treaty ending the French & Indian War, and lasted only twenty years. When France allied with the Colonies during the Revolution, Spain came in on the side of England. In compensation both Floridas were ceded to Spain in 1783. Richard Pearis played a significant part in defending that place as long as it lasted. Here is the story.

Way before 1763 a number of colonists from overcrowded little Connecticut and other places nearby sold their farms and arrived to join those of various ethnicities already there, expecting to receive cheap land or grants, which some did for a while until the 1763 Proclamation prohibiting western expansion. There were even some from Scotland; and being there, they simply squatted, especially at Pensacola, Mobile, Natchez and Manchac; and like their counterparts in East Tennessee, they proceeded to establish court systems and representative government, sanctioned or not, being so distant from strong authority to stop it. Mississippi floodplains have always been very fertile.

When discord began in the east on the eve of the Revolution, many northern and other Loyalists moved there to escape harrassment back home. The British then had second thoughts and resumed land grants. Some of those families were quite affluent with servants and slaves. The Whigs became disturbed about the situation but were under too much pressure nearer home to do much about it until a committee of the Continental Congress made contact with a certain James Willing, a ne'er-do-well son of a Philadelphia merchant family who had spent some time on the lower Mississippi.* They sent him on a raid to plunder the Natchez (and Manchac) settlements and possibly to establish commercial connections with the Spanish at New Orleans. With about thirty men he set off from Fort Pitt on 10 Jan 1778 in a small boat, the Rattlesnake. Descending the Ohio and avoiding

*Sosin, The Revolutionary Frontier, prev. cited pp 116-7
Some books call Willing's boat the "Rattletrap."

PEARIS FAMILY

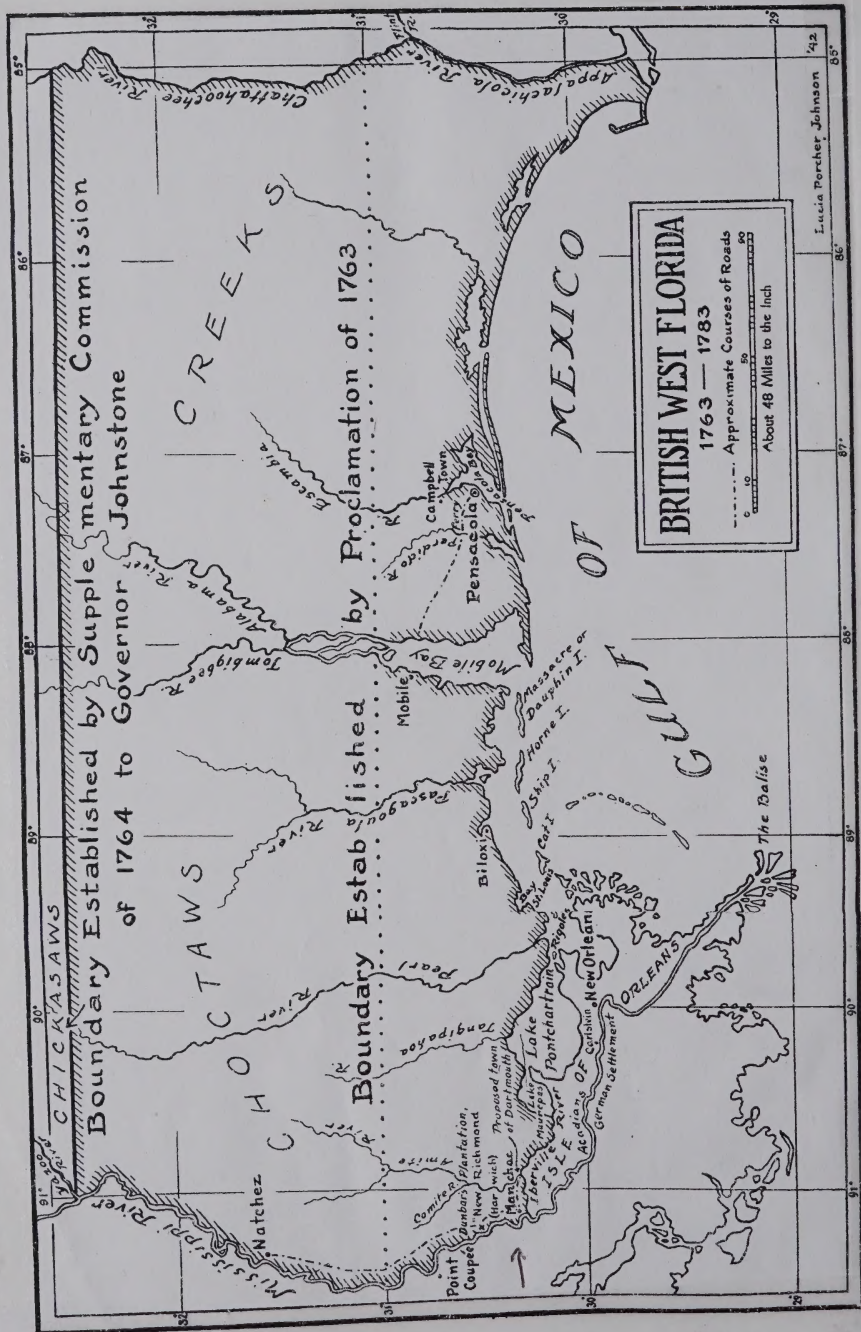
PEARIS FAMILY

Shooting patrol on the

band

on the White River

was joined by the band and
connected with the band



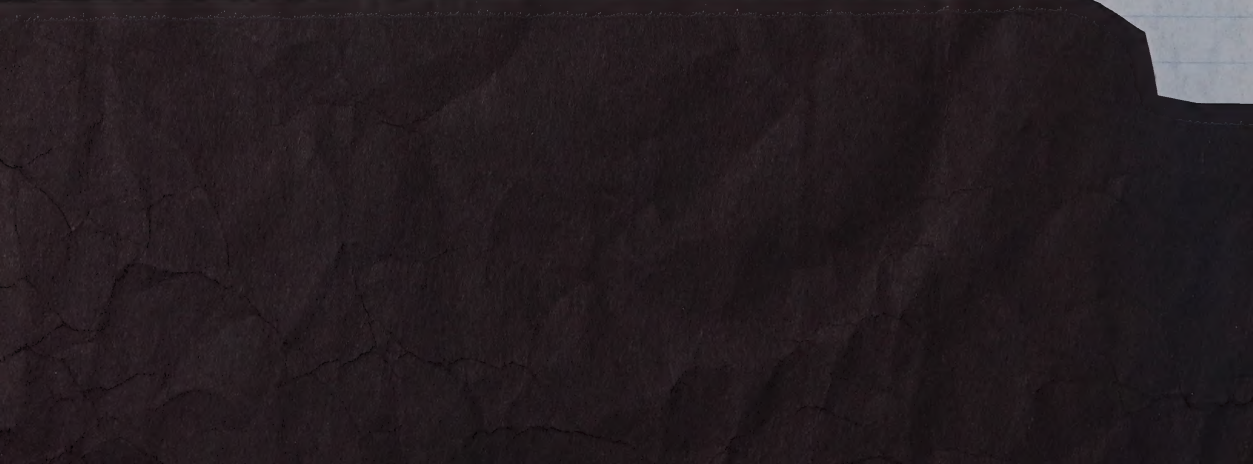
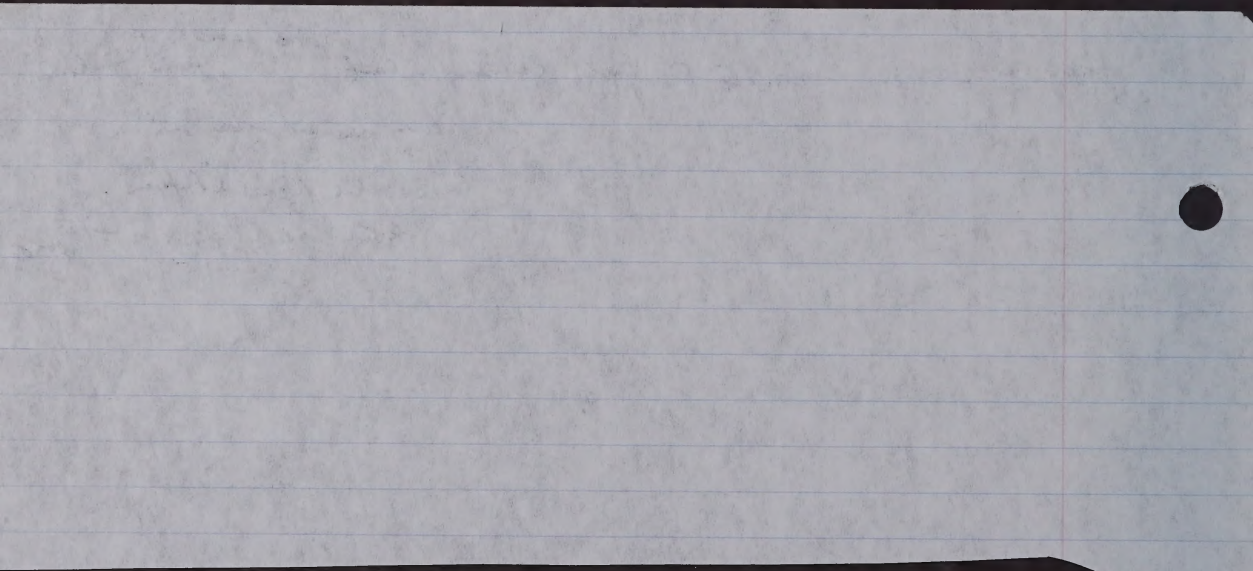
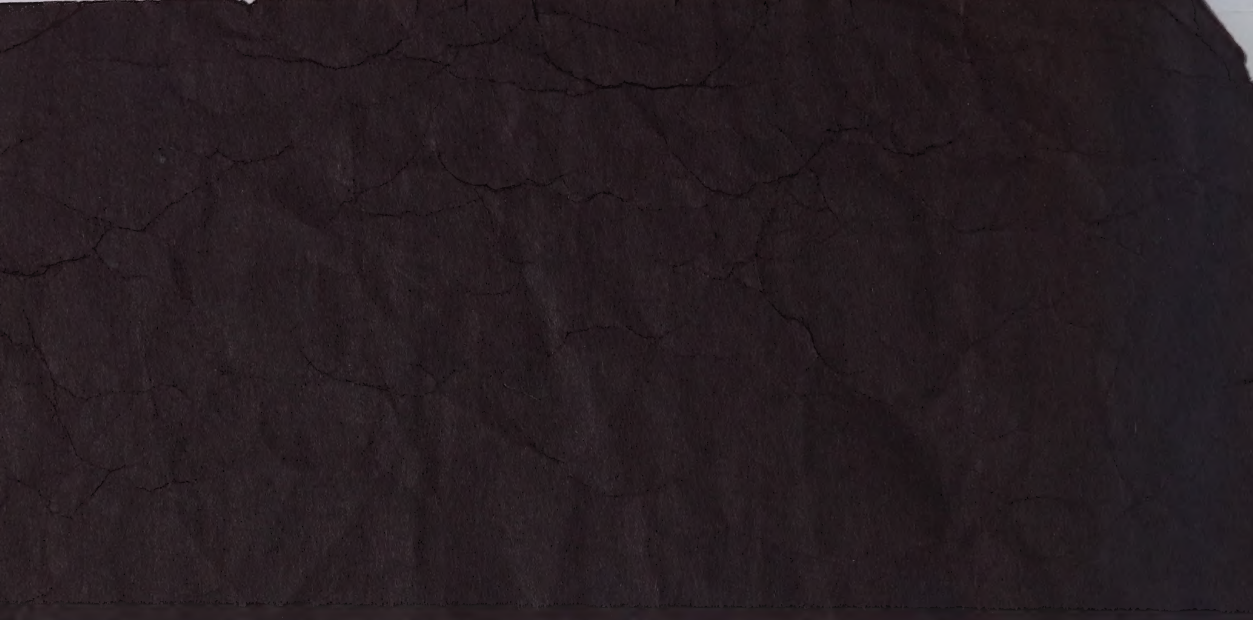
Map from: British West Florida 1763-1783 by Cecil Johnson (1943)

Please note Pensacola, Mobile, Natchez and especially Manchac on the Amite River. These places were connected with Richard and/or his eldest son, Lieutenant George Pearis.

hoping to establish a home for his family, Richard purchased 2000 acres of land

every five acres would be a

Parce pleu River (between
Mexico and Texas) for 475 acres



PEARIS FAMILY

Choctaw patrols on the Mississippi, he struck the settlers at Manchac on 21 February. After plundering the residents, Willing made for New Orleans where he was received by the Spanish governor Bernardo de Galvez. The settlers at Natchez revolted against Willing's men, however, and with the aid of 100 British troops from Pensacola regained control of the lower Mississippi. His expedition achieved the opposite of what Congress had intended, which was to establish an unobstructed water route to a market produce as well as obtain needed supplies for settlements on the Ohio River. * After that the Mississippi settlements grew by leaps and bounds. By war's end there were thousands of plantations.

Richard's declaration summarized his role as, "On my arrival at Pensacola Colonel Stewart gave me a Company under him and I was immediately ordered to march to the River Mississippi and retake it from the Rebels if possible, which I did by storming the main guard of men, and left my company in the garrison."

It is true that he did not dawdle long at Manchac after his mission was accomplished, being sorely needed further east, but there is more to the story than that. His small command as captain of a light horse troop was augmented with others on the way and at the destination. Perhaps the garrison he mentioned was at a Fort Bute, which was there either then or a little later. Of especial interest to us is that his son, Lieutenant Pearis, was with him as an invaluable aide. Reports seen so far do not give the young man's first name; but Robert was already a captain and young Richard, Jr., was not even an ensign until 1781, leading to the conclusion that this must have been his oldest son, George Pearis, whose ultimate wish seems to have been to reside among the Cherokees. Some sources imply that George took part in several missions though I have not learned what the others were, nor what eventually became of him.

Natchez, where Willing had lived, was named for a tribe of Indians, and existed before 1702. The French built Fort Rosalie there in 1716. Before long it acquired an unsavory reputation for carousing, beautiful quadroons to whom sporting men were much attached, and river piracy. Evidently Natchez "down under" the hill stayed pretty much that way to Willing's delight, but the New England and other plantation owners who came early tried to keep apart from that. But we are more interested in Manchac, which does not appear on national maps. The meandering Mississippi has a way of changing channels, inundating places. It would be nice to know just where our ancestor fought.

I can speculate--please pardon if I blunder. I think maybe it was just east of present Baton Rouge, Louisiana, where there is a river now called "Amite." In the following letters of John Stuart he mentions the "Amit," where a planter named Chrystie lived.

*Johnson, British West Florida, pp 208-212

PEARIS FAMILY

John Stuart to Lord Germain, Pensacola 05 March 1778

----- Mr Walters, a young gentleman concerned in trade, arrived here in five days from Manchac on the Mississippi, by whom we were informed that two rebel batteaux under the direction of a Mr Willing came down the Mississippi so rapidly that they reached the settlements without being discovered.

The Choctaws, as mentioned in Mr Perry's letter, had returned to their villages and were to be replaced by a fresh party consisting of about fifty. Messrs Perry and Welsh, their conductors, remained at their station at the house of a Mr Watkins about 30 leagues above Natchez, a man extremely well affected to government; and upon the night of the 18th ultimate they were unfortunately surprised and made prisoners together with two others employed along with them. On the 19th in the morning the rest of the party arrived at Mr Watkins's house consisting in the whole of about one hundred men. At Natchez they seized several persons well affected to government; from thence they proceeded down the river, seizing and plundering in their way all those whom they understood to be friends of government. They arrived the 24th ultimate at Manchac in the morning; so rapid was their descent that they surprised the village and made the inhabitants prisoners before they had any information of their approach. My deputy, Mr Henry Stuart, was then there with a few Indians on their way to this place. The first object of the rebels was to seize a ship then lying at the bank (loading for London) with sixteen guns and a number of swivels, which they effected without the least opposition. Their next object was to apprehend Mr Stuart, of which they happily failed, for he found means of making his escape and is said to have taken refuge in the Spanish fort where he is protected. But of this I expect a very particular account from himself by the first opportunity.

The rebels fell down the river with their prize to New Orleans. Governor Chester will inform your lordship of the steps he has taken in consequence of this intelligence, and I have the honour of submitting to your lordship the orders which I sent to Mr Charles Stuart, my deputy, and Mr Bethune, my commissary, in the Choctaw nation [Vol. XIII, No. 1483ii-iii]. I do not doubt but every step will be taken by them to recover the settlements upon the Mississippi.

The party of rebels who are come down give out that they are to be followed by a body of two thousand in May next.

✓ Captain Pearis of the Loyal Refugees, with twenty-five men which is as many of his company as are at present fit for service, is embarked to give what assistance he can to the settlers upon the Amit who have abandoned their plantations and are retired to the Nitalbani; and upon his arrival there I hope he will be joined by such a body of Choctaws as will enable him to recover Manchac. For further particulars with respect to this invasion I beg leave to refer your lordship to Governor Chester. Upon the whole I think it rather to be lamented that the inhabitants in the Mississippi district have not been formed into a militia under the direction of such persons as could be confided in....

PEARIS FAMILY

John Stuart to Lord George Germain, 13 April 1778, Pensacola

- In my last I had the honour of submitting to your lordship what intelligence I had then received of the operations of the rebels upon the Mississippi and of the steps which I had taken in consequence. Captain Pearis, accompanied by Mr Adam Christie, a planter upon the Amit, arrived at the Nitalbany River, from whence Mr Christie set out to obtain what intelligence he could of the situation of the enemy at Manshac. He found his own and most of the plantations upon the Amit plundered and ruined, all the buildings and a large quantity of corn reduced to ashes. With indefatigable pains he made himself acquainted with the situation of the rebels at Manshac and was of opinion that they might be surprised; upon which, after having consulted with Captain Pearis, it was determined that a part of his company should go upon that service under the command of Lieutenant Pearis conducted by Mr Christie. This small party, in all consisting of fifteen people, marched accordingly and after a march of eighteen miles bad road entered Manshac a little before daylight, having surprised and seized the rebel centinel without noise. They proceeded immediately to force the guardhouse, which they effected without any other loss than one man wounded in the arm, after having killed and desperately wounded five and brought off thirteen prisoners. The rest of the rebels to the number of twenty-two escaped across the Iberville and took shelter in the Spanish fort. Mr Christie and Lieutenant Pearis, considering their party as too weak to maintain their ground, retreated with their prisoners and booty, and having joined Captain Pearis and the rest of his company they all embarked for and arrived safe at this place. The prisoners were delivered to the governor and are now in jail. I hope it will appear to your lordship that Mr Christie and Lieutenant Pearis had much merit in conducting this enterprise and that their small party of Loyal Refugees did their duty with courage and resolution.

Next day, 14 April

Your lordship will see in the extract of the minute of the 3rd March last the orders which I gave to Mr Chrystie, a magistrate in the district of Manchac who is well acquainted with that country and had offered to accompany Captain Pearis with a detachment of Colonel Stuart's corps to obtain intelligence, and if practicable to disposess the rebels at Manchack; and I have the satisfaction to acquaint your lordship that Mr Chrystie after his arrival on the River Amit proceeded with one subaltern officer, ten men of Colonel Stuart's corps, a young midshipman belonging to the armed sloop *Florida*, and one seaman, to Manchac where about daybreak he surprised the rebel guard-house at that place, killed three, wounded five, and took thirteen

There is a small amount of water in the tank at the bottom of the page. It is not clear if this is a mistake or if it is intended to be there. The text is very faint and difficult to read. It appears to be a list of items or a table of data. The first column contains numbers, and the second column contains text. The text is mostly illegible due to the low contrast of the scan.

prisoners; and although the rebels were four times his force, they fled to the Spanish side of the River Iberville for protection and suffered him to bring off his party with the prisoners unmolested. These prisoners are now in gaol at this place and I applied to Captain Lloyd of His Majesty's sloop of war *Atalanta*, who convoys the merchant ships that sail at this time from hence to England, to carry them with him, who acquaints me that his ship is so much crowded with seamen taken from rebel privateers and vessels at sea that he cannot receive them. I must therefore defer sending them till another opportunity offers. Signed. [C.O.5/594, p. 365]

Lord Germain was in charge and had to be obeyed but, in this computer/jet age it seems a time warp to realize how long communication took in 1778. He got the 13 April letter six weeks later by sailing ship and answered 01 July. At that rate Stuart would have, if he was lucky, received an answer to the 13 April letter in Mid August. From the content in the following we grasp that those on both sides of the ocean tried sincerely to cooperate but there was a cultural difference in understanding.

Lord George Germain to John Stuart (No. 9)

1 July, Whitehall

Sir, on the 24th of last month I received your dispatch No. 23 [above, No. XXXII], but No. 22 to which you refer has not come to hand. [above, No. XV].

I confess, sir, it was with equal surprise and concern I read the account contained in this dispatch, and in those I received at the same time from Governor Chester, of the depredations committed upon the side of the Mississippi by so inconsiderable a body of the rebels from Fort Pitt. It was surely a most unpardonable negligence in the officers you had appointed to watch their motions upon that river, not only to have been without intelligence of their coming, but to have no parties of Indians at the landing places or even with themselves at the post you had ordered them to; for I cannot conceive it possible that, after so large an expense incurred in the Indian department, parties could not have been engaged to succeed each other in keeping a constant watch upon the banks of the river to give timely notice of the approach of the enemy and of sufficient strength to defeat a much more formidable detachment than that which has been suffered to do so much mischief.

It was some consolation, however, to me to find that a check had been given to their depredations by the spirited enterprise of a few loyal subjects conducted by Mr Christie and Lieutenant Pears, and I shall hope that the expedition Mr McGillivray has undertaken will be attended with all the success expected from it. Should he arrive in time to prevent reinforcements coming down and seize the booty they may be sending up, the party will probably disperse and the inhabitants be relieved from their apprehensions of further injury; for as a considerable body of the King's troops are ordered to West Florida, their arrival will serve to confirm the Indians in our interest and incite them to defend their country, and at the same time convince the rebels that all their attempts to establish themselves upon the Mississippi will only end in their own destruction.

The Lords of the Treasury have it under consideration to order you a further supply of presents and provisions for the Indians, but I must not conceal from you that their lordships express some uneasiness at finding the expense of your department so greatly increased of late. Draft. [C.O.5/79, fo. 109]

1777 to 1784 - the loss of eight - rising their & cut throats
1777/8(?) with Capt David Feary - troop of 400 men - disarmed fire
to L Feary

1778⁷⁸ Capt Light Horse Troop in GE Stuart's Corp of East Fe
Large Refuge
Several thousand people took the to a MS & Mobile
during March

Life -
republic of Augusta vs Howe's ~~army~~ expedition
with Prevost in invasion of Georgia
defeated Sumner

at Siege & capture of Charles Town

Under Sir Henry Clinton commander of Lt GE to go to PG &

raise troops + desertion nearly every fifth
(Pickens surprised to find)

To fight in Augusta with capture by Pickens also protected him
but he was still young (rescue by D. -)

into the Carolinas, full assistance from the westerners and the Creeks
and Cherokee would be essential to control the interior.

The Spanish were to base their claims to the Mississippi on the



Victory and Stalemate, 1780-1782

During the early years of the Revolutionary War the northern states had been the scene of the heaviest fighting. But failing to conquer New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Rhode Island, the British in 1779 opened a major theater of operations in the South. With royal troops in the upcountry, they expected that the Loyalists, purported to be a large group in the back country, would rally to the royal standard, freeing the British regulars to defeat the Whigs and to bring the southern states to submission.

For the first time since the abortive Loyalist and Cherokee uprisings of 1775-1776, the back settlements of the Piedmont felt the full impact of the war. In 1779, 1000 troops under Brigadier John Campbell were sent to fortify Pensacola and to hold West Florida and the lower Mississippi while 3000 men under General Augustine Prevost moved from St. Augustine against Savannah. Another force led by Colonel Archibald Campbell marched overland from East Florida against Augusta. The British hoped that Georgia, once secured, would be a base for operations into the Carolinas. Full assistance from the westerners and the Creeks and Cherokee would be essential to control the interior.

British military officials were to be disappointed in the support received from the Indians and back-settlers. Chastised some years before, the back-country Loyalists on the whole hesitated to commit themselves again to the royal cause unless British victory was certain.¹ The Creeks and Choctaw, often antagonistic toward one another, well remembered the fate of the Cherokee when they had attacked the frontiers in 1776. John Stuart, who had restrained the tribes earlier, for some years had great difficulty in holding the allegiance of the Indians although his department supported hundreds of destitute Cherokee. Moreover, George Galphin and the other American Indian commissioners, well-supplied with goods from the French West Indies, actively contested with the British for the favor of the Creeks. They were "a mercenary people," according to Stuart. "Convenience and safety are the great ties that bind them."² Stuart, and after his death, Thomas Brown and Alexander Cameron, finally did win over the Choctaw, Chickasaw, some Creeks, and the renegade Cherokee, or Chickamaugas, under Dragging Canoe who had never recognized the Treaty of Long Island (1777) imposed by the victorious whites and had established themselves on Chickamauga Creek along the Tennessee River.

Had Brown and Cameron brought the Indians against the frontiers when the British began their major campaign, they might have held down a considerable portion of the Whig forces; according to Henry Laurens, president of the state council, perhaps as many as 10,000 South Carolina militia assigned for the defense of the seaboard would have been stationed in the back country to meet a large-scale Indian attack. But the British never did employ large bodies of warriors against the southern frontier. Many of the tribesmen were short of food, and their villages had been decimated by smallpox. Moreover, when Spain entered the conflict in 1779, the British diverted most of the Indians for the defense of West Florida. In the ensuing operations only 360 Creeks joined the British forces in Georgia and South Carolina, and between 1500 and 2000 Creeks served in West Florida.

Despite the support of the hundreds of Indians serving in West Florida, the British were unable to hold the province. Operating with greatly superior forces from New Orleans and Havana, Governor Bernardo de Galvez between 1779 and 1781 cleared the lower Mississippi of British posts and seized Mobile and Pensacola. The latter town was particularly important to the British as a center to supply, and consequently to hold, the Creek Indians. The Spanish, having achieved their objectives of controlling the Gulf coast and the lower Mississippi, were content to maintain their position until the major powers decided the fate of the North American interior during the peace negotiations.

The Spanish were to base their claims to the Mississippi not only

pounding Lake Marion. Most of Stewart's men were Tories, many of them deserters from Greene's own army. Against this force, Greene advanced and achieved a surprise on September 8, 1781. The battle, hotly fought for four hours, was nearly won when American troops fell into confusion, partly because they stopped to plunder the British camp of food and rum. Greene ordered his troops to retreat and marched back seven miles. Both sides claimed the victory, one of the hardest fought battles of the war, but Stewart realized that he had to fall back to Charleston. Greene again was a victor without holding the field of battle. Stewart had lost some two fifths of his whole force, 866 casualties. Greene had 139 killed and 375 wounded. Next day, a detachment of American troops that had been left to obey the retreating redcoats had to watch them smash more than 120 hogsheds of rum and pour the liquor into the creek—a sight to draw tears from wooden Indians.

The last formally organized British forces were now concentrated in Charleston. Cornwallis had achieved his wish of invading Virginia from Wilmington—and on October 17, 1781, had been forced to surrender at Yorktown. The end was in sight; but in South Carolina's back country, bitter civil war still raged as Whigs and Tories continued to raid and burn.

Greene, who had returned to camp in the High Hills of Santee after Eutaw Springs, could muster hardly more than 1,000 able-bodied soldiers. But in November, with reinforcements sent by Washington, he marched down to the Low Country to hold the British in Charleston and to keep them from sending out parties in search of food. Some minor fighting took place. While trying to intercept a British foraging party, Lieutenant John Laurens, the able son of Henry Laurens, was killed at Combahee Ferry on August 27, 1782.

The British finally determined to evacuate Charleston, and a fleet arrived on September 6, 1782, for that purpose. By December 14, the troops, some 3,800 Tories, and more than 5,000 slaves embarked and sailed away. South Carolina at last was independent in fact as well as in name.

Although South Carolina in 1776 had been less than unanimous in its desire for independence, before the war was over, it

had made major contributions to its achievement. The battles of Kings Mountain and Cowpens and General Nathanael Green's Fabian retreats so hampered Cornwallis's strategy that Yorktown and its aftermath were inevitable.

Memories of Tory atrocities in the back country resulted in summary vengeance meted out to many when the war was over. In the Saluda River region of Ninety Six District, one of the cruelest Tories had been William ("Bloody Bill") Cunningham. He was charged with committing scores of wanton murders, including women and children. The first elected House of Representatives after the war recommended that the governor offer a reward of 300 guineas for Cunningham, dead or alive, but he apparently escaped to British Florida. Rewards of 100 guineas were offered for lesser Tories. Self-appointed groups frequently warned Tories trying to return to their homes to leave—and soon. In April 1784, a dozen Tories came back to Fishing Creek in Chester County and tried to reclaim their homes. They were given twenty days to move. At the expiration of this period of grace, eight were killed, and the remaining four were sent as emissaries to warn other Tories that they too could expect to swing. When a judge in a Ninety Six court released on a technicality one of "Bloody Bill" Cunningham's henchmen named Love, kinsmen of men whom Love had murdered waited until the judge was out of sight and then hanged Love from the limb of a nearby tree.

Yet, despite sporadic outbreaks of lynch law and a few riots, the country fairly soon settled into ways of peace. Men and women, sick of fighting and bloodshed, wanted to get on with their farming, cattle raising, and other vocations. Even though the back country had suffered most from civil strife, the farmers and traders quickly recovered. They had had little to begin with, and they were resilient. Their plight was less serious than that of many rice planters whose black slaves had been captured and taken away by the British; the planters were left without work— and lacked capital with which to renew their labor force.

The first postwar legislature met at Jacksonborough on the Edisto in January 1782. It voted the state's thanks to Generals Marion, Sumter, and Pickens, along "with the brave militia,"

most important change was the separation of church and state by the disestablishment of the Anglican communion. The Reverend William Tennent made a ringing speech in behalf of disestablishment and helped to carry the day in opposition to Charleston conservatives.

One surprising development in this period was the resignation of President Rutledge as head of the state because he still hoped for a reunion of South Carolina with Great Britain. Rawlins Lowndes was elected to succeed him. Later, in 1779, when the chief executive's title was changed to governor and hope of conciliation with England was long past, Rutledge again took office.

If no military actions of consequence took place in South Carolina from 1777 to 1780, it would be a mistake to think that all was tranquility. Agitation between Whigs and Tories often erupted in violence. An effort to make all citizens swear allegiance to the state brought on mob violence. Even Christopher Gadsden now condemned the lawlessness of so-called patriots who would resort to tar and feathers to force loyalists to take the oath. The state was ready to explode in civil war.

Sir Henry Clinton, in his comfortable headquarters in New York in 1778, once more turned his thoughts to the South as a possible theater of war. Although he remembered with some embarrassment the humiliation that he and his colleagues had suffered in Charleston in June 1776, he now thought the time was ripe to pay off old scores in the South, release a horde of loyalists to harass the rebels, and send a victorious British army rolling northward to trap the wily Washington in a pincers movement between British troops operating out of New York and the oncoming army from the South. The army moving up from the Carolina coast would need little in the way of supply, for it could live off the country and would find many friends among crypto-loyalists waiting to cut the throats of rebels who had been threatening them with tar and feathers. The dream of a great rising of loyalists was a constant solace of British commanders.

To begin this new phase of the war, General Augustine Prevost in December 1778 seized Savannah and planned an over-

land attack on Charleston. He marched north and in May of 1779 crossed the Ashley River and laid siege to Charleston from the land side. The commander whom Washington had sent south to defend Charleston this time was a stolid mediocrity named General Benjamin Lincoln. Lincoln, in the vicinity of Augusta when Prevost reached Charleston, made a hurried march to try to capture the British force, but Prevost slipped back across the Ashley and escaped.

The ease with which Prevost attacked Charleston by land encouraged Sir Henry Clinton to lead a force of some 11,000 men and a strong fleet to the area in March 1780. Lincoln was still in command of the defense and allowed himself to be bottled up on the peninsula. Clinton's forces captured Fort Johnson, and he sent Cornwallis to attack and capture Fort Moultrie from the weak land side. One of his cavalry officers, Colonel Banastre Tarleton, swung around to Monck's Corner and cut to pieces a small force under Colonel Isaac Huger. Just before the last escape route was closed, Governor Rutledge and two aides got away. For the rest of the war, the nominal state government would be wherever Rutledge could find a place of refuge.

On May 12, 1780, Benjamin Lincoln signed capitulation papers, and the British army of occupation moved into the city. Sir Henry Clinton found the Miles Brewton house to his liking and established his headquarters there. Clinton, like Sir William Howe and other British generals, had an eye for luxury and comfort and always managed to find pleasant quarters. Clinton's terms of surrender were generous. He had captured more than 5,000 troops and a large quantity of military equipment. The militia he turned loose on parole; the Continental "regulars" were retained as prisoners of war.

But as Clinton was preparing to return to New York, he issued a proclamation to the conquered territory that made bitter enemies of hundreds who might have remained passively loyal, but would not bear arms for England. Clinton declared that paroled prisoners must take up arms for the king if required or be classified as traitors—and run the risk of being hanged. Lord Cornwallis was left in command in the South and was supposed to implement Clinton's orders. One of Cornwallis's officers, the

daring cavalryman Banastre Tarleton, was responsible for an atrocity that also turned many neutrals into patriots. On May 29, 1780, Tarleton's dragoons were in pursuit of a detachment of infantry, under Colonel Abraham Buford, retreating toward Salisbury, North Carolina. Overtaking Buford's men near the Waxhaws, nine miles east of Lancaster, Tarleton slaughtered them after they had surrendered and called for quarter. Henceforth, "Tarleton's Quarter" became a byword because of this massacre. Tarleton had also made the mistake of plundering and burning Thomas Sumter's home in the High Hills of Santee, a deed which made an inveterate enemy of one who soon was known as the fighting "Gamecock." Unwittingly, the British were paving the way for their own defeat.

At the moment, however, South Carolina lay prostrate, a conquered territory, which Clinton and Cornwallis regarded as safe for the rest of the war. Loyalists—Tories—were already riding through the back country plundering, burning, and hanging their Whig enemies. Most of the early leaders of revolt in the state were out of action. Of the four signers of the Declaration of Independence, Edward Rutledge, Thomas Heyward, Jr., and Arthur Middleton were prisoners of the British at St. Augustine; Thomas Lynch, Jr., had previously drowned at sea. Henry Laurens, president of the Continental Congress in 1777 and 1778, was sent as an envoy to the Netherlands in the summer of 1780, but was captured at sea and kept a prisoner in the Tower of London until exchanged for Cornwallis after Yorktown. William Henry Drayton had died of typhus in September 1779. Fiery Christopher Gadsden was confined to a cell in St. Augustine. John Rutledge, the governor, was still at large in the back country. But many erstwhile Charleston patriots were now once more trying to prove themselves loyal subjects of Great Britain.

Washington was not yet ready, however, to concede that South Carolina was completely lost. To attempt a rescue operation, the Congress dispatched General Horatio Gates, the "hero of Saratoga," to attack the British at Camden, where Lord Rawdon, Cornwallis's second in command, had established a base. When Cornwallis heard that Gates was headed for Camden, he

hurried to the scene. Gates had with him an able German officer, General Johann Kalb (who had assumed the title of Baron de Kalb), in command of Delaware and Maryland Continentals, the best troops in this army.

By a strange coincidence, both the Americans and British planned a surprise night march and a dawn attack. They met about five miles north of Camden after midnight on August 16, 1780, and Cornwallis quickly defeated Gates's troops. Only Kalb's Continentals stood their ground, and Kalb himself died bravely fighting.

The North Carolina and Virginia militia fled in panic, with Gates himself leading all the rest. The tarnished hero of Saratoga never stopped riding until he reached Charlotte, nearly seventy miles away. Two days later, he was in Hillsborough, 120 miles from Cornwallis. Only about 700 of the 3,000 to 4,000 troops he had at Camden were able to join their commander at Hillsborough. Camden was a disgraceful rout for the Americans. The British retired to the village and fortified an area around a house built by a merchant named Joseph Kershaw. That is now a part of the restored area of "Historic Camden."

The defeat of the patriots at Camden unleashed bands of Tories thirsting for revenge against Whigs who had earlier plundered their homes and farms and in some cases had tarred and feathered them. General Edward McCrady, in his *History of South Carolina in the Revolution*, asserts that 137 battles and minor engagements took place in the state, more than in any other of the thirteen original states. Most of these were guerrilla fights in what amounted to civil war after Gates's defeat at Camden. Most are not even mentioned in general histories and are now forgotten by all except local historians and the Daughters of the American Revolution.

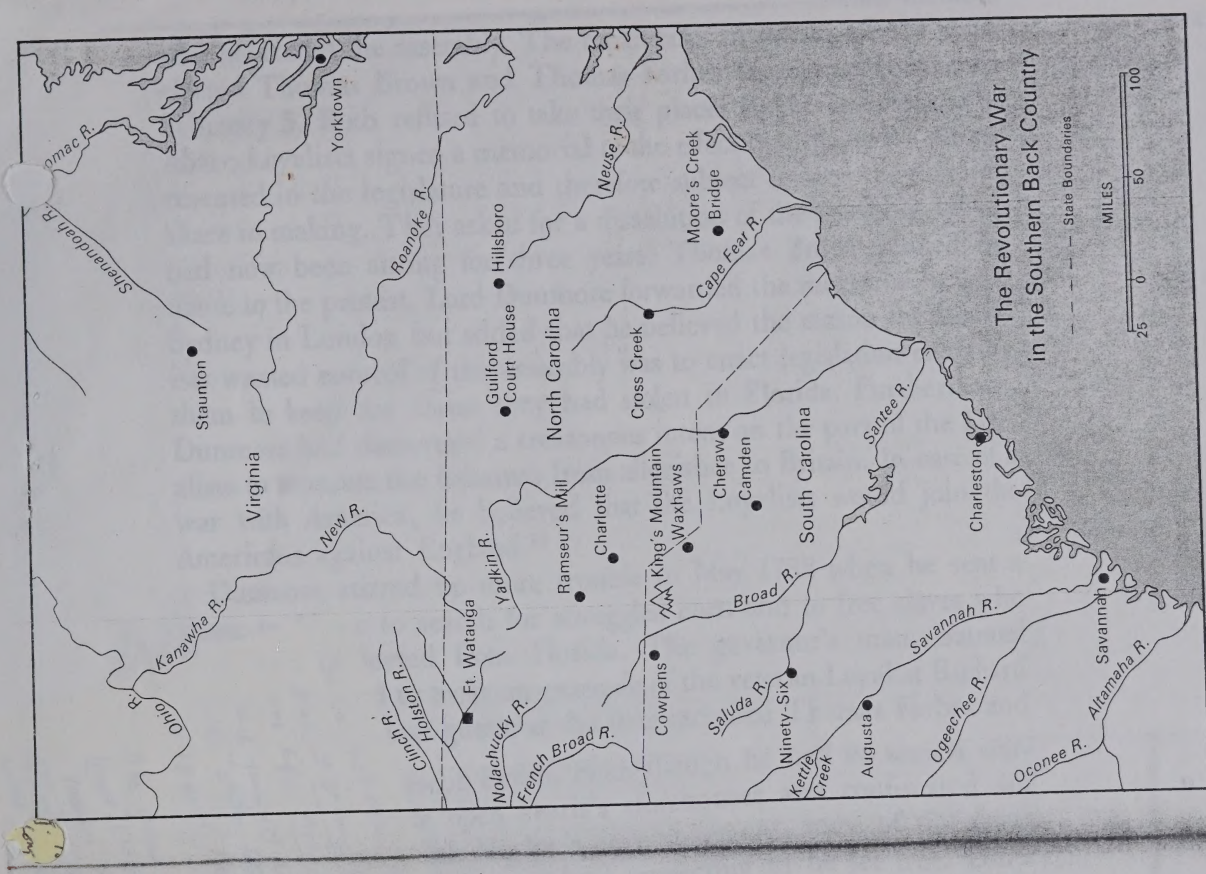
The guerrilla warfare was important, however, for despite the renewed activity of the Tories, a few daring leaders of the patriots managed to pin down substantial bodies of British troops, thus thwarting their strategy of rolling up the South and crushing Washington between armies moving from north and south. Charlestonians who congratulated Cornwallis after his victory at Camden lived to regret it.

on the conquest of West Florida but also on a raid carried far up the Mississippi against the trading post at St. Joseph, presently Niles, Michigan. Initially, the raid on St. Joseph was merely an attempt by Spanish officials at St. Louis to placate the restless local Indians upon whom they depended. In January 1781 Lieutenant Governor Francisco Cruzat dispatched a party of militia and warriors under Don Eugene Pourc against the undefended post. On February 12, Pourc, in the name of the King of Spain, annexed the region from the St. Joseph to the Illinois rivers and withdrew. That summer Cruzat informed his superiors of the incident as evidence to authenticate the Spanish claim to territory north of the Ohio River by right of conquest.¹ Clearly the efforts of the Spanish were limited to achieving their own aims on the Mississippi, and except for diverting some British and Indian manpower, they did not materially aid the American cause when the British between 1779 and 1781 directed their main effort against Georgia and the Carolinas.

The British invasion of the South began with the capture of Savannah and Augusta between December 1778 and January 1779 by forces under Prevost and Archibald Campbell. At this stage the American commanders, Generals Robert Howe and Benjamin Lincoln, were unable to prevent a junction between the British and the Creeks or to restrict the invaders to the region south and west of the Savannah River. The British hoped to expand their offensive into the Carolinas and use Loyalist militia to control the Georgia back country. Indeed, with the fall of Augusta in January 1779 some 1400 back settlers enrolled in twenty companies, but these "Crackers" would be loyal to the Crown only if the British were firmly in control and stationed large numbers of troops in the back country.

When it became apparent that British control would not go unchallenged, many of the back settlers began having second thoughts. Some renounced their oaths of allegiance to George III and joined the irregular partisans organized by Elijah Clarke, John Dooly, and John Twiggs. In February 1779 the Whig militia under Clarke, Dooly, and Andrew Pickens of the Ninety-Six District of South Carolina surprised and defeated a group of 700 Tories under Colonel John Boyd at Kettle Creek in Wilkes County. The bloody engagement was a forerunner of the savage fighting that was to take place between Whigs and Tories in the upcountry during the next three years. With this setback the British were forced to temporarily abandon Augusta, and many potential Loyalists in the back settlements were disheartened.

However, later that year the British once more took the offensive. Andrew Williamson handed over Augusta to the redcoats without a struggle in exchange for a royal commission. Four hundred hard-core Whigs in the interior then withdrew across the mountains in a long



27:102

So Ca. Hist. & Gen. May 27, 1902

"Died, at St Mary's Georgia, on the 18th ult in the 30th year of
her life, Mrs. Margaret Pearis, wife of Richard Pearis, esq.
and youngest daughter of gen. Robert Cunningham, formerly of
this state (Sat. 7 May 1803)

1803

30

1867

= 18 April 1803

She seems to have been too young to have been wife of
(Capt) (Lt Col) Pearis. Could she have been his
Indian son's wife?

This may. 18. 97 Says Richard "b Ireland n.d. (b. Frederick's b. 1750.)
Lived long time of Hester 1754; associated with Nathaniel Girt (later Gen)

Richard Pearis, Jr (Capt Chamber) b. before 1757.

George

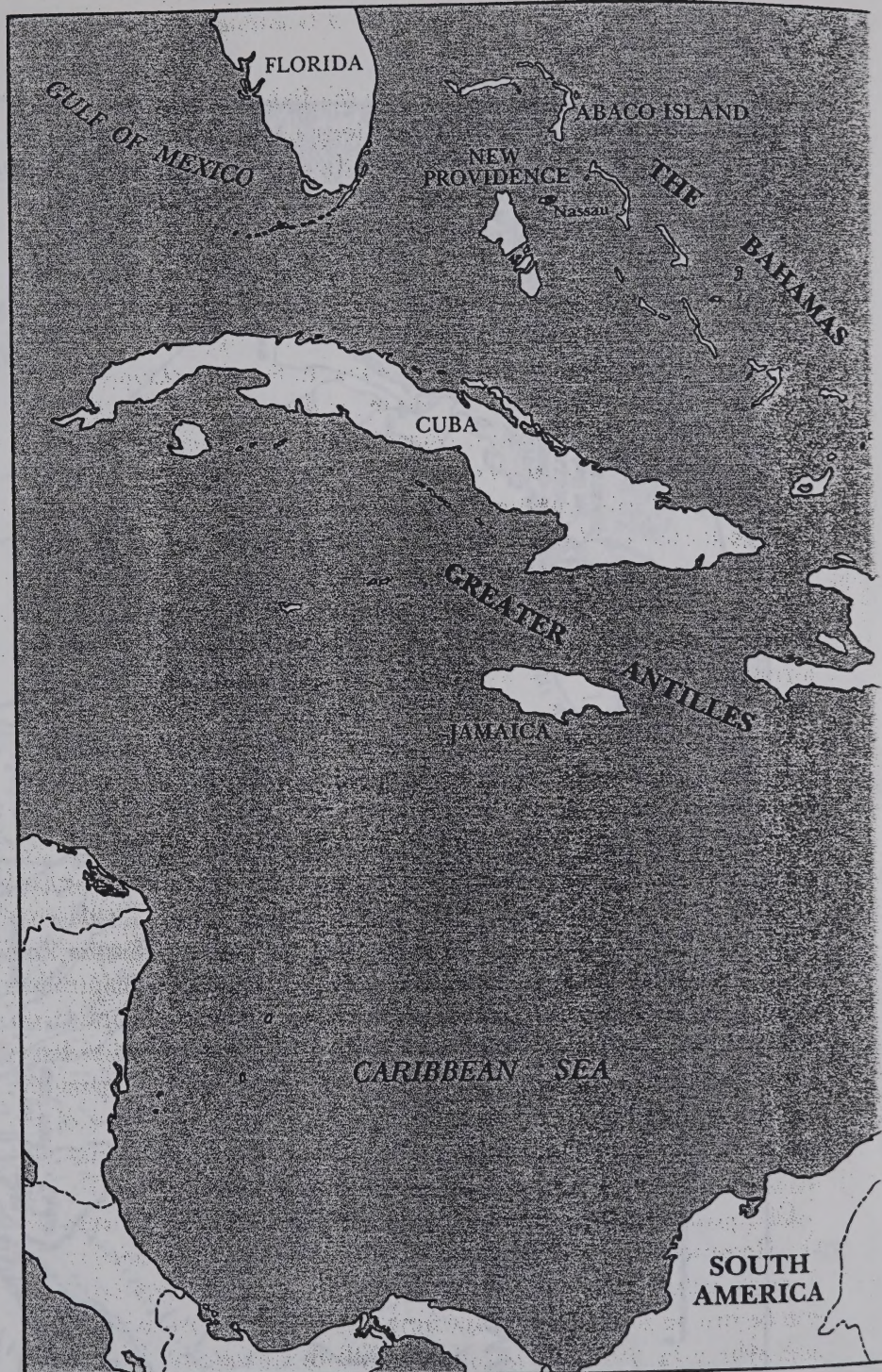
the Royal Attorney in St. Augustine, was another elected member who boycotted the assembly. The inhabitants of the island of Exuma elected Thomas Brown and Thomas Forbes to represent them on February 5. Both refused to take their places in the assembly. The Abaco Loyalists signed a memorial to the effect that they were unrepresented in the legislature and therefore subject to laws they had no share in making. They asked for a dissolution of the assembly, which had now been sitting for three years. Thomas Brown loaned his name to the protest. Lord Dunmore forwarded the memorial to Lord Sydney in London but added that he believed the reason the Loyalists wanted control of the assembly was to enact legislation enabling them to keep the slaves they had stolen in Florida. Furthermore, Dunmore had discovered a treasonous intent on the part of the Loyalists to separate the Bahamas from allegiance to Britain. In case of a war with America, he believed that the Loyalists would join the Americans against England.¹⁴

Dunmore stirred up more trouble in May 1788 when he sent a posse to Abaco to search for smuggled corn and to free slaves who had been abducted from Florida. The governor's man, Samuel Mackay, decided to make an example of the veteran Loyalist Richard Pearis, whose house guests at the time included Thomas Forbes and

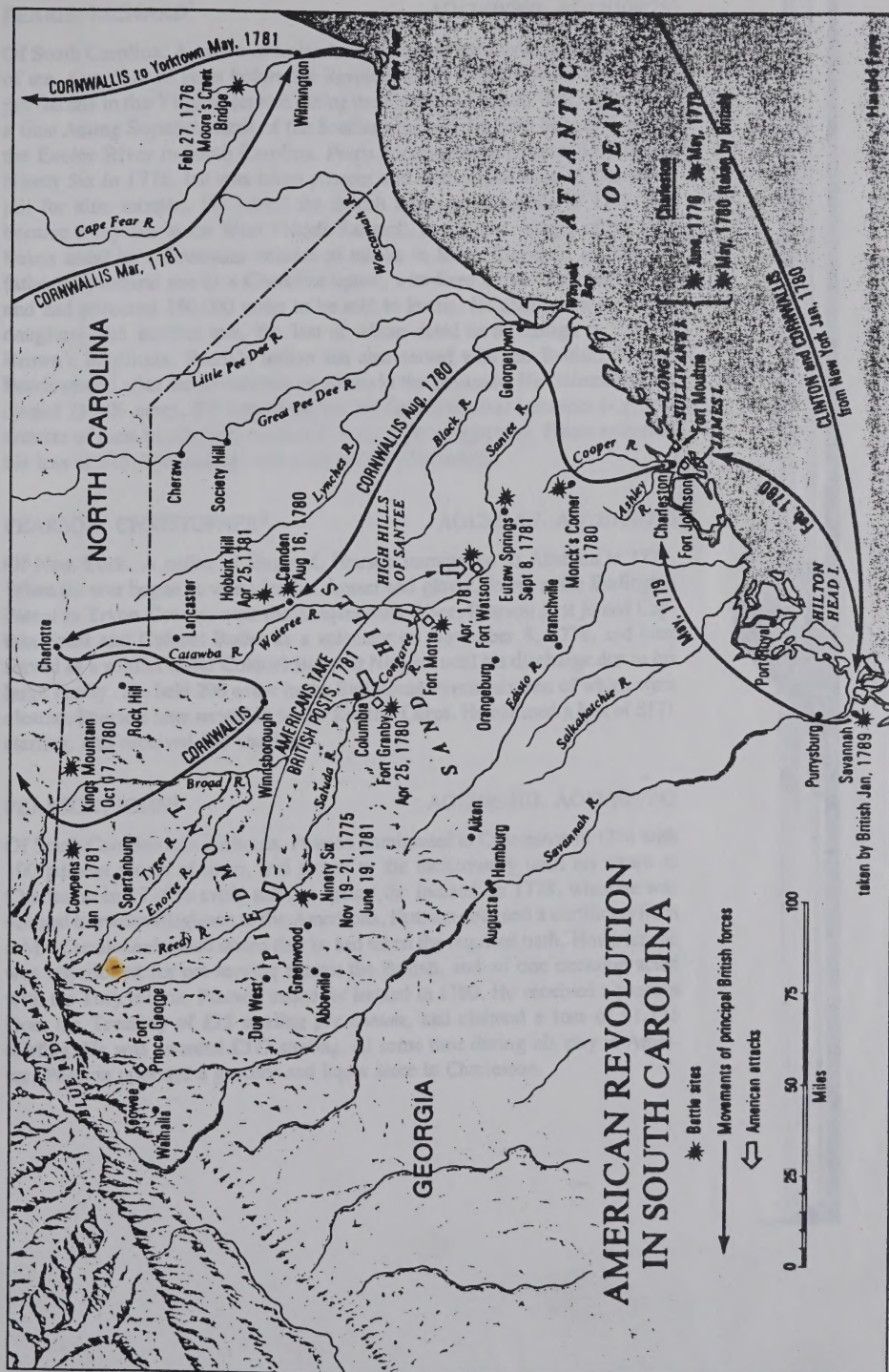
Ranger Captain Joseph Smith. Even though he had no search warrant, Mackay broke open Pearis's storehouses and confiscated 401 bushels of corn. With Mackay's encouragement, some of the slaves went aboard the government boat, expecting to be set free. Other blacks ran away into the woods. Dunmore himself then made a special trip to Abaco. He interviewed thirty slaves but could determine that only one of them was "rebel property" wrongly taken from Florida. Planters on Abaco blamed him for causing confusion in the minds of the blacks on the island.¹⁵

Pearis, who was living on a government pension, informed the governor of another memorial being circulated which was critical of Dunmore. The memorial in question was addressed to William Pitt. It complained of the false seizure of slaves, argued that six of the fifteen members of the assembly had been fraudulently elected, and alleged that the public treasury had been plundered. Dunmore defended himself by forwarding evidence of the secret plans of the Loyalists. He cited testimony by a Loyalist named William Augustus Bowles that "there has been and is now a design to wrest this colony from the Dominion of Great Britain."¹⁶ Dunmore would make good use of Bowles before the year 1788 was over. Then occurred a trivial incident that caused Dunmore to close the courts and declare that the colony was in a state of rebellion. In another context it would have passed unnoticed.

Former Ranger William Wylly had accepted the nonpaying position of attorney general when he came to Nassau in 1787. When he



Brown's interests stretched from one end of the island chain to the other. He owned plantations on Abaco, Grand Caicos, and St. Vincent.



PEARIS, RICHARD²

AO12/49/300, AO12/109/250

Of South Carolina. A native of Ireland, Pearis immigrated to America at the age of ten, a number of years before the Revolution. He commanded a company of provincials in the Virginia service during the French and Indian War, and was for a time Acting Superintendent of the Southern Indians. In 1775 he was living on the Enoree River in South Carolina. Pearis commanded a party of Loyalists at Ninety Six in 1776, but was taken prisoner and confined in irons in Charleston jail for nine months. He joined the British again at Pensacola in 1777, and became a captain in the West Florida Rangers. In the latter stages of the war, Pearis acted as a lieutenant colonel of militia in South Carolina. He was the father of a natural son by a Cherokee squaw, who lived in the Cherokee Nation and had procured 150,000 acres to be sold to Pearis. He also had a wife, two daughters and another son, the last of whom acted as an ensign in Colonel Brown's Regiment. Pearis's Indian son also served with the British. Richard Pearis settled after the Revolution on Abaco in the Bahamas. He claimed to have owned 23,400 acres, 235 improved, but his figures in other instances (*e.g.*, the number of men he allegedly recruited) seem to be exaggerated. Pearis estimated his loss at £15,576 sterling, and received £5,624 sterling.

PEARSON, CHRISTOPHER³

AO12/27/87, AO12/109/250

Of New York. A native of England, Pearson immigrated to America in 1771. When the war began he was a leather dresser and glover, living at the Burlington Patent in Tryon County, near the Susquehanna River. Pearson first joined Captain Brant and Colonel Butler as a volunteer on November 8, 1778, and later served as a soldier under Colonel Butler at Niagara until his discharge due to his large family. He held 200 acres in the Burlington Patent, sixteen of which were cleared. Pearson later served in Major Rogers' Corps. He claimed a loss of £171 sterling, and received £50 sterling.

PEARSON, JOHN³

AO12/46/103, AO12/109/242

Of South Carolina. An Irishman, Pearson immigrated to Charleston in 1774 with 100 guineas worth of linen, and retired to the backcountry until his return to Charleston in 1776 to avoid serving against the Indians. In 1778, when he was obliged to swear allegiance to the Americans, Pearson obtained a certificate from a Mr. Carmichael which stated that he had taken the required oath. However, he was imprisoned for not serving against the British, and on one occasion acted with the Tory militia. Pearson sailed for Ireland in 1780. He received a pension from the Treasury of £25 sterling *per annum*, and claimed a loss of £1,131 sterling. He was awarded £377 sterling. At some time during his stay in America, Pearson operated a grocery and liquor store in Charleston.

PEARIS, RICHARD²

AO12/49/300, AO12/109/250

Of South Carolina. A native of Ireland, Pearis immigrated to America at the age of ten, a number of years before the Revolution. He commanded a company of provincials in the Virginia service during the French and Indian War, and was for a time Acting Superintendent of the Southern Indians. In 1775 he was living on the Enoree River in South Carolina. Pearis commanded a party of Loyalists at Ninety Six in 1776, but was taken prisoner and confined in irons in Charleston jail for nine months. He joined the British again at Pensacola in 1777, and became a captain in the West Florida Rangers. In the latter stages of the war, Pearis acted as a lieutenant colonel of militia in South Carolina. He was the father of a natural son by a Cherokee squaw, who lived in the Cherokee Nation and had procured 150,000 acres to be sold to Pearis. He also had a wife, two daughters and another son, the last of whom acted as an ensign in Colonel Brown's Regiment. Pearis's Indian son also served with the British. Richard Pearis settled after the Revolution on Abaco in the Bahamas. He claimed to have owned 23,400 acres, 235 improved, but his figures in other instances (e.g., the number of men he allegedly recruited) seem to be exaggerated. Pearis estimated his loss at £15,576 sterling, and received £5,624 sterling.

PEARSON, CHRISTOPHER³

AO12/27/87, AO12/109/250

Of New York. A native of England, Pearson immigrated to America in 1771. When the war began he was a leather dresser and glover, living at the Burlington Patent in Tryon County, near the Susquehanna River. Pearson first joined Captain Brant and Colonel Butler as a volunteer on November 8, 1778, and later served as a soldier under Colonel Butler at Niagara until his discharge due to his large family. He held 200 acres in the Burlington Patent, sixteen of which were cleared. Pearson later served in Major Rogers' Corps. He claimed a loss of £171 sterling, and received £50 sterling.

PEARSON, JOHN³

AO12/46/103, AO12/109/242

Of South Carolina. An Irishman, Pearson immigrated to Charleston in 1774 with 100 guineas worth of linen, and retired to the backcountry until his return to Charleston in 1776 to avoid serving against the Indians. In 1778, when he was obliged to swear allegiance to the Americans, Pearson obtained a certificate from a Mr. Carmichael which stated that he had taken the required oath. However, he was imprisoned for not serving against the British, and on one occasion acted with the Tory militia. Pearson sailed for Ireland in 1780. He received a pension from the Treasury of £25 sterling *per annum*, and claimed a loss of £1,131 sterling. He was awarded £377 sterling. At some time during his stay in America, Pearson operated a grocery and liquor store in Charleston.

necessities of life. He claimed a loss of £1,200 sterling, and received £800 sterling.

PAXTON, JOSEPH³

AO12/40/65, AO12/109/248

Of Pennsylvania. A native of Pennsylvania, Paxton lived in Middletown, where he had inherited 126 acres from his father. He joined the British at Perth Amboy in June 1777, serving first in the Wagon Department, and then in the Engineer's Department. Paxton moved to Halifax at the evacuation of New York in 1783. His estate was confiscated and applied to the use of the College of Philadelphia. There is no particular connection with the man of the same name mentioned in Sabine, except for the reference to Pennsylvania. Paxton estimated his loss at £756 sterling, and was awarded £378 sterling.

PAYNE, WILLIAM³

AO12/52/265, AO12/109/244

Of South Carolina. A native of Scotland, Payne immigrated to America in 1761; when the Revolution began he was living at Ninety Six, where he had a plantation of 300 acres, forty cleared, on the Saluda River. Payne commanded a company of militia in the military action at Ninety Six in 1775, and was taken prisoner. He was released, and in 1779, after joining the British under General Campbell, he was again imprisoned. Payne was later pardoned, and following the reduction of Charleston in 1780 he commanded a troop of horse under Colonel Cuyler. He was living in Georgia after the war with his wife and children, and travelled to London only for his hearing. At the evacuation of Charleston in 1782, Payne went to East Florida, where he was appointed a magistrate. His wife and children, however, remained in Sunbury, Georgia, where he eventually joined them. Payne estimated his loss at £311 sterling, and received £325 sterling.

PEARCE, SAMUEL³

AO12/30/236, AO12/109/246

Of New York. A native of Rhode Island and a merchant, Pearce moved to New York after the British took possession of that city. He served in a marine artillery militia company, and fired out twenty privacies. Pearce took his family to England after the war, and asked that the duty on tobacco which he had brought with him be waived. He estimated his loss at £1,950 sterling, but his claim was disallowed for want of proof.

PEARCE, WILLIAM³

AO13/93/597

Of Pennsylvania. Served in the Corps of Guides and Pioneers and the Wagon Department of the British Army, before becoming servant to an officer. Pearce estimated his loss at £800 Pennsylvania.

PEARIS, RICHARD²

AO12/49/300, AO12/109/250

Of South Carolina. A native of Ireland, Pearis immigrated to America at the age of ten, a number of years before the Revolution. He commanded a company of provincials in the Virginia service during the French and Indian War, and was for a time Acting Superintendent of the Southern Indians. In 1775 he was living on the Enoree River in South Carolina. Pearis commanded a party of Loyalists at Ninety Six in 1776, but was taken prisoner and confined in irons in Charleston jail for nine months. He joined the British again at Pensacola in 1777, and became a captain in the West Florida Rangers. In the latter stages of the war, Pearis acted as a lieutenant colonel of militia in South Carolina. He was the father of a natural son by a Cherokee squaw, who lived in the Cherokee Nation and had procured 150,000 acres to be sold to Pearis. He also had a wife, two daughters and another son, the last of whom acted as the British, Richard Brown's Regiment. Pearis's Indian son also served with the British. Richard Pearis settled after the Revolution on Abaco in the Bahamas. He claimed to have owned 23,400 acres, 235 improved, but his figures in other instances (e.g., the number of men he allegedly recruited) seem to be exaggerated. Pearis estimated his loss at £15,576 sterling, and received £5,624 sterling.

PEARSON, CHRISTOPHER³

AO12/27/87, AO12/109/250

Of New York. A native of England, Pearson immigrated to America in 1771. When the war began he was a leather dresser and glover, living at the Burlington Patent in Tryon County, near the Susquehanna River. Pearson first joined Captain Brant and Colonel Butler as a volunteer on November 8, 1778, and later served as a soldier under Colonel Butler at Niagara until his discharge due to his large family. He held 200 acres in the Burlington Patent, sixteen of which were cleared. Pearson later served in Major Rogers' Corps. He claimed a loss of £171 sterling, and received £50 sterling.

PEARSON, JOHN³

AO12/46/103, AO12/109/242

Of South Carolina. An Irishman, Pearson immigrated to Charleston in 1774 with 100 guineas worth of linen, and retired to the backcountry until his return to Charleston in 1776 to avoid serving against the Indians. In 1778, when he was obliged to swear allegiance to the Americans, Pearson obtained a certificate from a Mr. Carmichael which stated that he had taken the required oath. However, he was imprisoned for not serving against the British, and on one occasion acted with the Tory militia. Pearson sailed for Ireland in 1780. He received a pension from the Treasury of £25 sterling *per annum*, and claimed a loss of £1,131 sterling. He was awarded £377 sterling. At some time during his stay in America, Pearson operated a grocery and liquor store in Charleston.

PEARIS FAMILY

Excerpts from-

Loyalists in the Southern Campaign of the Revolutionary War
by Murtie June Clark, Volume I (1981) Genealogical Publ.Co.

Pages 431(2), 432(2), 434, 493-4, 497-8-9 and 500 refer to Captain Richard Pearis. Note also various references to Loyal Refugees of 96 District George Nealy and Christopher Nealy--also seen as Major/Lt. Colonels. It is unknown whether they could have been descendants or in-laws of Richard's sister, Christian (Pearis) Nealy. There are many references to General Robert Cunningham. Richard's son and daughter married the General's son and daughter.

LOYALISTS IN THE SOUTHERN CAMPAIGN, VOLUME I

Pay Bill, for and agreeable to Return made for the Companies of Captain Richard Pearis and Captain William McIntosh, Loyal Refugees, from 30 Mar to 30 Apr 1779, for 32 days or 1 month and 2 days

2 Captains at 10/ per day each	£ 32.0.0
4 Lieutenants at 5/ per day each	32.0.0
2 Ensigns at 4/ per day each	12.16.0
6 Sergeants at 60/ per month each	19.4.0
2 Drummers)	
2 Fifers)- 10 men at 50/ per month	26.13.4
6 Corporals)	
94 rank and file)	
6 contingent men)- 100 men at 40/ per month each	213.6.8
Total pay if company were full	336.0.0
Deduct for 1 Sergeant short £ 3.4.0	
Deduct for 62 rank and file short	£132.5.4
Total pay (for both companies which are not up to strength)	£200.10.8

Received, Pensacola, 30 Apr 1779, from the Honorable Andrew Rainsford, Esquire, John Mitchell, Robert Tait, Alexander Macculloch, and David Holmes, Esquire, Commissioners, for exercising the office of His Majesty's Sole Agent for and Superintendent of Indian Affairs, a set bill of exchange of this date, at 30 days sight, on the right Honorable, the Lord's Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury for the sum of 200 pounds, 10 shillings, 8 pence, sterling, in full of the above pay bill, having signed 4 receipts of this tenor and date.

signed: William McIntosh, Captain
Loyal Refugees

Return of Two Companies of Loyal Refugees, whereof, the late Honorable John Stuart, Esquire, His Majesty's Sole Agent and Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Southern District of North America (who died March 21st), was Colonel from 30 Mar to 30 Apr 1779, both days included, their Headquarters at Natchez:

Captain William McIntosh	1-2-1-1-2-2-9-1-0-3-3-0-3-0-19-0-0-31-0-0-0-0
Captain Richard Pearis	0-2-0-0-2-1-10-0-0-7-0-0-0-2-19-1-0-31-0-0-0-0
Total	1-4-1-1-4-3-19-1-0-10-3-0-3-2-38-1-0-62-0-0-0-0

Key to Columnar Headings:

Commissioned Officers Present:

1. Captain 2. Lieutenant 3. Ensign

Staff Officers Present: 4. Surgeon

Non-commissioned Officers Present and Fit for Duty:

5. Sergeant 6. Drummer and Fifer

Rank and File Present and Fit for Duty: 7. Total

8. Sick in Quarters
9. Sick in Hospital
10. On Command
11. Recruiting
12. Recruits
13. Volunteers
14. On Furlough
15. Total

Wanted to Complete Allowance:

16. Sergeant 17. Drummer and Fifer

Alterations Since last Return:

18. Rank and File
19. Enlisted
20. Dead
21. Discharged
22. Deserted

PENSACOLA FLORIDA LOYALISTS

Return of Two Companies of Loyal Refugees Whereof the late Honorable John Stuart, Esquire, His Majesty's late Sole Agent and Superintendent of Indian Affairs, for the Southern District of North America, (who died 21 March last) was Colonel, from 1 May to 30 Jun 1779, both days included, their old Headquarters at Natchez:

Captain William McIntosh	0-2-1-1-2-2-10-1-0-6-3-0-23-0-0-27-4-0-0-0-0-0
Captain Richard Pearis	0-2-0-0-2-1-13-0-0-4-0-0-0-2-19-1-0-31-0-0-0-0
Total	0-4-1-1-4-3-23-1-0-10-3-0-3-2-42-1-0-58-4-0-0-0

Captain Pearis, his fifer and 2 rank and file by Colonel Stuart's orders, on duty in East Florida
Captain McIntosh at Pensacola, by leave, to wait on Major General Campbell, for orders and settlement of accounts
Thomas Newman, Ensign, imprisoned at New Orleans on attempting to join his corps with recruits
A Sergeant and two rank and file, by Colonel Stuart's leave, at Pensacola.

Signed: William McIntosh, Captain
Loyal Refugees
(SEE Columnar Heading above)

Pay Bill for and agreeable to the return made for Captain Richard Pearis and Captain William McIntosh, Loyal Refugees, from 1 May to 30 Jun 1779, for 61 days

2 Captains at 10/ per day each	£ 61.0.0
4 Lieutenants at 5/ per day each	61.0.0
2 Ensigns at 4/ per day each	24.8.0
6 Sergeants at 60/ per month each	36.0.0
2 Drummers)	
2 Fifers)-10 men at 40/ per month	400.0.0
6 Corporals)	

Total Pay if the Companies were full	632.8.0
Deduct from 1 Sergeant short £6	
Deduct from 58 rank and file £232	238.0.0
As the Companies are not full, total pay is only	£394.8.0

Received, Pensacola, 30 Jun 1779, from the Honorable Andrew Rainsford, Esq, John Mitchell, Robert Tait, Alexander MacCullagh and David Holmes, Esquires. Commissioners for exercising the office of His Majesty's sole Agent for Superintendent of Indian Affairs a set of Bills of Exchange of this date, at 30 days sight on the Right Honorable the Lords Commissioner of His Majesty's Treasury for the sum of 394 pounds, 8 shillings, sterling, in full of the above pay bill, having signed 4 receipts of this tenor and date.

signed: William McIntosh, Captain
Loyal Refugees

On command, Captain Pearis, his Fifer and 2 rank and file, by Colonel Stuart's orders, on duty in East Florida

On furlough, a Sergeant and 2 Rank and File by Colonel Stuart's leave, at Pensacola

Not Joined, Thomas Newman, Ensign, imprisoned at New Orleans, on attempting to join his Corps with recruits

Abstract of Pay due to Captain Richard Pearis from 3d May 1780 being the time he was ordered by His Excellency, Sir Henry Clinton, to Ninety Six District to raise and embody the friends of government, until 20 Oct 1781, being 527 days at 10 shillings per day ----- £ 263.10.0

Expences in the execution of the above duty, vizt:

2 horses killed and 1 mare taken	30.0.0
Express to General Williamson at Augusta by John Cunningham	4.0.0
Express to General Williamson, by Samuel Meeks	5.0.0
Express to Colonel Brown in Georgia	2.3.6
Express to Colonel Innes	3.5.0
Express to Captain Rysner	2.3.6

Total £ 310.2.0

Received from General Leslie in part of this account 100.0.0

Balance due £ 210.2.0

REFUGEES

Militia Officers at Present Refugees in Charlestown, SC, of the South and North Carolina Regiments, etc.

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
2	Major	Devaux, Andrew, 101 days, 20 Nov-28 Feb 1782	Beaufort County
3	"	Ford, Joseph, 263 days, 11 Jun-28 Feb 1782	Cheraws County
4	"	Gibbs, Zachariah, 285 days, 20 May-28 Feb 82	Ninety Six District
5	"	McLaurin, Evan, 333 days, 1 Apr 81-28 Feb 82	Dutch Fork
6	"	Wofford, Benjamin, 233 days, 11 Jul 81-20	Spartan Regiment Feb 82
7	"	Tarrant, Thomas, 59 days, 1 Jan-28 Feb 82	North Carolina
1	Captain	Brockington, John, 263 days, 11 Jun-28 Feb 82	Cheraws District
2	"	Cunningham, John, 112 days, 9 Nov 81-28 Feb 1782	Ninety Six District
3	"	Lary, Darby, 286 days, 19 May 81-28 Feb 82	Ninety Six District
4	"	Rees, Benjamin, 280 days, 25 May 81-28 Feb 82	Santee
5	"	Rees, William, 280 days, 25 May-28 Feb 1782	Santee
6	"	Pearis, Richard, 90 days, 1 Dec 81-28 Feb 82	Florida
7	"	Outerbridge, White, 243 days, 1 Jul 81-28 Feb 1782	Charlestown, SC
8	"	Millar, James, 200 days, 12 Aug-28 Feb 1782	Jackson's Creek

Militia Officers at Present Refugees in Charlestown, SC, 4 Jun 1782, 92 days, 1 Mar-31 May 1782

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Major	Capers, Gabriel, Berkeley County	
2	"	Deveaux, Andrew, Granville County	
3	"	Ford, James, Cheraws	
4	"	Gibbs, Zachariah, Ninety Six District	
5	"	McLaurin, Evan, Dutch Fork	
6	"	Wofford, Benjamin, Ninety Six District	
7	"	Tynes, Samuel, 515 days, 1 Jan 81-31 May 82	High Hills of Santee
8	"	Tarrant, Thomas, NC	
1	Captain	Connaway, William, 35 days, 27 Apr-31 May 82	Ninety Six District
2	"	Cunningham, John, Ninety Six District	
3	"	Henderson, Robert, Black River	
4	"	Long, George, Ninety Six District	
5	"	Millar, James, Jackson's Creek	
6	"	Reisinger, Faigt, Dutch Fork	
7	"	Rees, Benjamin, Santee	
8	"	Rees, William, Santee	
9	"	Pearis, Richard, Ninety Six	
10	"	Outerbridge, White, Charlestown	
11	"	Lary, Darby, Ninety Six	

REFUGEES

Abstract of Pay due Refugees of the First Class now in Charlestown, SC, from period mentioned to 30 Jun 1782

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
2	Lieut Colonel	Ball, Elias, Jun., Craven County	
3	"	Cunningham, Patrick, Ninety Six	
4	"	Edohill, Thomas, Ninety Six	
5	"	Fletcher, Thomas, Ninety Six	
6	"	Galliard, Theodore, Craven County	
7	"	Gregory, Benjamin, Ninety Six	
8	"	Hamilton, John, Ninety Six	
9	"	McKenzie, Robert, Colleton County	
10	"	Kelling, Smith, Ninety Six	
11	"	Vernon, James, Ninety Six	
1	Major	Capers, Gabriel, Berkeley County	
2	"	Deveaux, Andrew, Granville County	
3	"	Ford, James, Cheraws	
4	"	Gibbs, Zachariah, Ninety Six	
5	"	McLaurin, Evan, Ninety Six	

6	"	Wofford, Benjamin, Ninety Six
7	"	Tynes, Samuel, Santee
8	"	Tarrant, Thomas, North Carolina
1	Captain	Cunningham, John, Ninety Six
2	"	Henderson, Robert, Black River
3	"	Long, George, Ninety Six
4	"	Millar, James, Jackson's Creek
5	"	Reisinger, Faigt, Ninety Six
6	"	Rees, Benjamin, Santee
7	"	Rees, William, Santee
8	"	Pearis, Richard, Ninety Six
9	"	Outerbridge, White, Charlestown
10	"	Connaway, William, Ninety Six
11	"	Lary, Darby, Ninety Six
1	Refugee	Bruce, Donald, Orangeburgh
2	"	Byerly, Casper, Broad River
3	"	Crowther, Mary, Ninety Six
4	"	Fridig, David, Congarees
5	"	Legge, Edward, Ashley Ferry
6	"	Mathews, Edmund, Rev., Amelia
7	"	Stewart, James, Rev., Georgetown
8	"	Lechemere, Nicholas, Granville County, died widow rec'd his pay

Additions:

1	Major	Cunningham, Andrew
2	"	Stanyarne, Joseph, Colleton County
3	"	Harvey, _____, Colleton County
4	"	Phipps, _____, Colleton County
5	"	Seabrooke, _____, St. John's, Colleton Ct

Additions:

1	Colonel	Clary, Daniel, Ninety Six
2	Lieut Colonel	Cunningham, Andrew, Ninety Six
3	"	Ballantyne, William, Ninety Six
4	"	Nealy, Christopher, Ninety Six
5	"	Neally, George, Ninety Six
6	Brig General	Cunningham, Robert, 30 days, 30 Jun 1782

Additions:

1	Colonel	Fisher, John, command of Orangeburgh Militia on James Island, 30 days pay
2	Captain	Connaway, _____, left town on 14 Jun, 13 days pay deducted
3	Captain	Yorborough, James D., 122 days, 1 Mar-30 Jun 1782
4	Captain	Leage, Ben S., 122 days, 1 Mar-30 Jun 1782
5	Refugee	Balfour, Mrs. _____, 61 days, 1 May-30 Jun

Refugees of the First Class in Charlestown, SC, July 1782, 30 days, 1 Jun-30 Jun 1782

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Brig General	Cunningham, Robert, Ninety Six District	
1	Colonel	Ball, Elias, Sen., Craven County	
2	"	Buffington, Moses, Ninety Six District	
3	"	Cassels, James, Georgetown	
4	"	Cary, James, 181 days, 1 Jan-30 Jun 1782	
5	"	Ninety Six	
6	"	Gray, Robert, Cheraws	
7	"	Howarth, Probarth, Fort Johnstone	
8	"	King, Richard, Long Cane	
9	"	Phillips, John, Jackson's Creek	
10	"	Plummer, Daniel, Ninety Six	
11	"	Wright, Gideon, North Carolina	
1	Lieut Colonel	Fisher, John, Orangeburgh	
2	"	Ball, Elias, Jun., Craven County	
3	"	Ballantyne, William, 181 days, 1 Jan-30 Jun 1782	
4	"	Ninety Six District	
5	"	Cunningham, Andrew, Ninety Six District	
6	"	Cunningham, Patrick, Ninety Six District	
7	"	Edghill, Thomas, Ninety Six District	
8	"	Fletcher, Thomas, Ninety Six District	
9	"	Gilliard, Theodore, Craven County	
10	"	Gregory, Benjamin, Ninety Six District	
11	"	Hamilton, John, Ninety Six District	
12	"	McKenzie, Robert, Colleton County	
1	Major	Smith, Keeling, Ninety Six District	
2	"	Vernon, James, Ninety Six District	
3	"	Capers, Gabriel, Berkeley County	
4	"	Deveaux, Andrew, Granville County	
5	"	Ford, James, Cheraws	
6	"	Gibbs, Zachariah, Ninety Six District	
7	"	McLaurin, Evan, Ninety Six District	
8	"	Nealy, Christopher, Ninety Six District	
9	"	Wofford, Benjamin, Ninety Six District	
10	"	Tynes, Samuel, Santee	
1	Captain	Tarrant, Thomas, North Carolina	
2	"	Connaway, William, left town 17 Jan 1782, Ninety Six	
3	"	Cunningham, John, Ninety Six	
4	"	Cunningham, Andrew, Colleton County	
5	"	Harvey, Alexander, Colleton County	
6	"	Henderson, Robert, Black River	
7	"	Leary, Darby, Ninety Six District	
8	"	Long, George, Ninety Six District	
9	"	Millar, James, Jackson County	
10	"	Outerbridge, White, Charlestown, SC	
11	"	Phillips, William, St. John's, Colleton County	
12	"	Pearis, Richard, Ninety Six District	
13	"	Reisinger, Faigt, Ninety Six District	
		Rees, Benjamin, Santee	

REFUGEES

Pay Abstract, Refugees of First Class, Charlestown, SC, 62 days, 1 Jul-31 Aug 1782

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
5	Lieut Colonel	Fletcher, Thomas	Ninety Six District
6	"	Galliard, Theodore	Berkley County
7	"	Gregory, Benjamin	died, 1 Jul-31 Jul 1782
8	"	Ninety Six District	
9	"	Hamilton, John	62 days, 1 Jul-31 Aug 1782
10	"	Ninety Six District	
1	"	McKenzie, Robert	Colleton County
2	"	Vernon, James	Ninety Six District
3	Major	Capers, Gabriel	Berkley County
4	"	Deveaux, Andrew	Granville County
5	"	Gibbs, Zachariah	Ninety Six District
6	"	Nealy, Christopher	Ninety Six District
7	"	Wofford, Benjamin	Ninety Six District
8	"	Tynes, Samuel	Camden District
9	"	Tarrant, Thomas	North Carolina
1	Captain	Cunningham, John	Ninety Six District
2	"	Cunningham, Andrew	Colleton County
3	"	Harvey, Alexander	Colleton County
4	"	Henderson, Robert	Black River
5	"	Leary, Darby	Ninety Six District
6	"	Long, George	Jackson's Creek
7	"	Millar, James	Jackson's Creek
8	"	Outerbridge, White	Charlestown
9	"	Phipps, William	Colleton County
10	"	Pearis, Richard	Ninety Six District
11	"	Reisinger, Faight	Ninety Six District
12	"	Rees, Benjamin	Santee
13	"	Seabrooke, Joseph	St. Johns, Colleton
14	"	Stanyarne, Joseph	St. Johns, Colleton
15	"	Hendrick, William	Ninety Six District
1	Captain	Legge, Benjamin Smith	Colleton County
2	"	Yarborough, J. D.	Colleton County
1	Refugee	Antrobus, Mr. Isaac	Georgia
2	"	Brailsford, Mrs., and family (John)	
3	"	Bruce, Donald	46 days, 1 Jul-15 Aug, joined Orangeburgh the enemy
4	"	Byerly, Casper	Broad River
5	"	Balfour, Mrs. Mary Ann	Cheraws
6	"	Crowther, Mrs. Mary	Ninety Six District
7	"	Deveaux, Andrew	Sen., Granville County
8	"	Fridig, David	Congarees
9	"	Legge, Edward	Colleton
10	"	Lechemere, Mrs. Nicholas	Granville
11	"	McLaurin, Mrs.,	Dutch Fork
12	"	Mathews, Edmund, Rev.,	Amelia
13	"	Neally, George	Ninety Six District
14	"	Stewart, James, Rev.,	Georgetown
Additions:			
1	Colonel	McNeill, Hector	
2	"	McKay, Archibald	
1	Captain	Molloy, Daniel	

(Note: Major McLaurin is deceased.)

attest: Robert Gray, Pay Master Militia
Edward Scott, Secretary

Refugees of the First Class in Charlestown, SC, 16 Sept 1782, 62 days, 1 Jul-31 Aug 1782

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Brig General	Cunningham, Robert	Ninety Six District
1	Colonel	Ball, Elias, Sen.,	Craven County
2	"	Buffington, Moses	55 days, 1 Jul-24 Aug
3	"	Ninety Six District	died
4	"	Cary, James	Camden
5	"	Cassels, James	Georgetown
6	"	Clary, Daniel	Ninety Six
7	"	Gray, Robert	Cheraws
8	"	King, Richard	Long Cane
9	"	Phillips, John	Jackson's Creek
10	"	Plummer, Daniel	Ninety Six
11	"	Wright, Gideon	40 days, 1 Jul-9 Aug, died North Carolina
1	"	Howarth, Probarth	27 days, 1 Jul-27 Jul 82 Fort Johnstone
1	Lieut Colonel	Ball, Elias, Jun.,	Craven County
2	"	Cunningham, Andrew	Ninety Six
3	"	Cunningham, Patrick	Ninety Six
4	"	Edghill, Thomas	Ninety Six
5	"	Fletcher, Thomas	Ninety Six
6	"	Gallard, Theodore	Berkley County
7	"	Gregory, Benjamin	1 Jul-31 Jul, 30 days, Ninety Six District died
8	"	Hamilton, John	Ninety Six District
9	"	McKenzie, Robert	Colleton County
10	"	Person, James	Ninety Six
1	Major	Capers, Gabriel	Berkley County
2	"	Deveaux, Andrew	Granville County
3	"	Gibbs, Zachariah	Ninety Six
4	"	Nealy, Christopher	Ninety Six
5	"	Wofford, Benjamin	Ninety Six
6	"	Tynes, Samuel	Camden
7	"	Tarrant, Thomas	North Carolina
1	Captain	Cunningham, John	Ninety Six
2	"	Cunningham, Andrew	Colleton
3	"	Harvey, Alexander	Colleton
4	"	Henderson, Robert	Black River

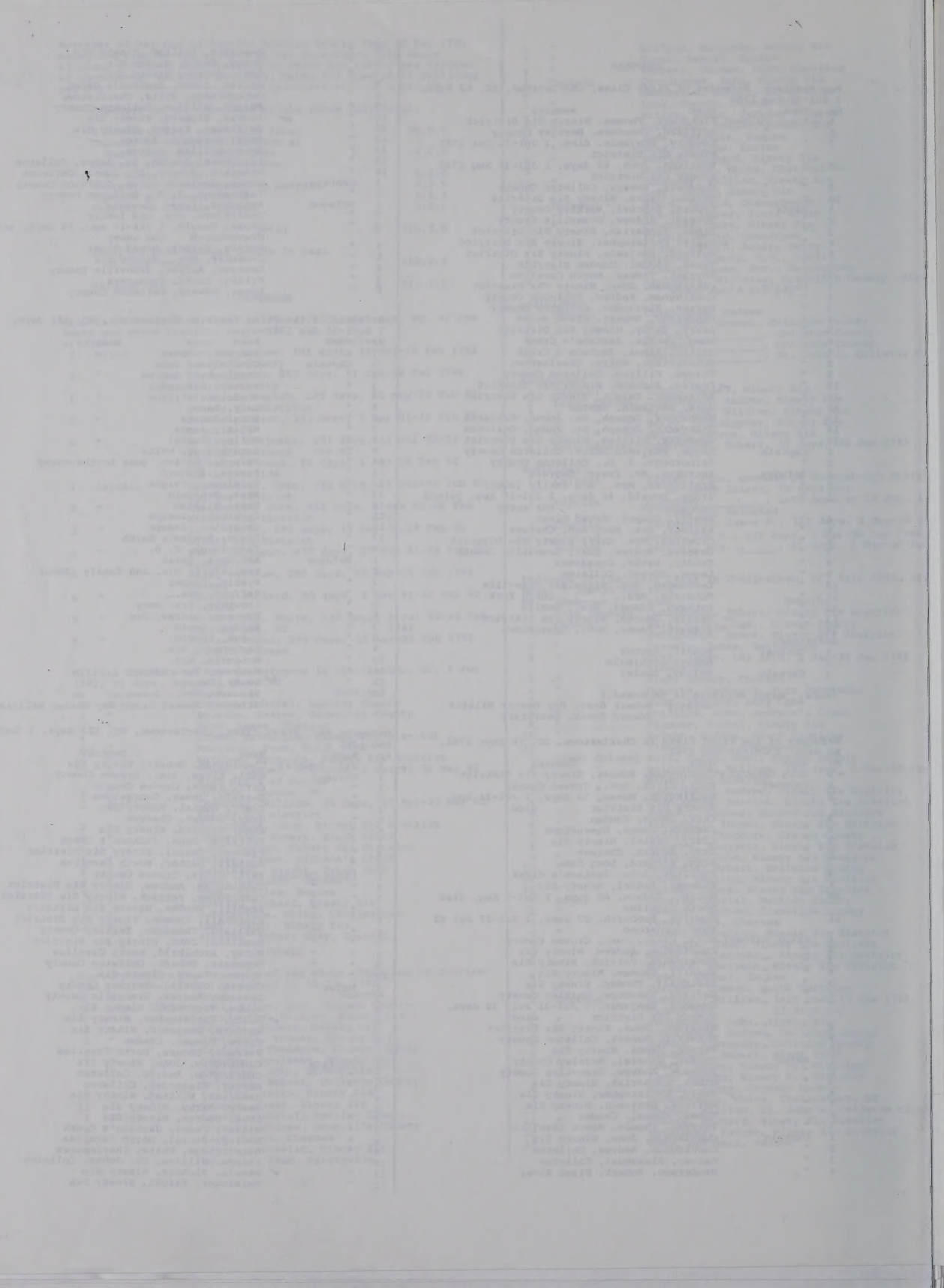
5	"	Hendrick, William	Ninety Six
6	"	Leary, Darby	Ninety Six
7	"	Long, George	Ninety Six
8	"	Millar, James	Jackson's Creek
9	"	Outerbridge, White	Charlestown
10	"	Phipps, William	Colleton County
11	"	Pearis, Richard	Ninety Six
12	"	Reisinger, Faight	Ninety Six
13	"	Rees, Benjamin	Santee
14	"	Rees, William	Santee
15	"	Seabrooks, Joseph	St. Johns, Colleton
16	"	Stanyarne, Joseph	St. Johns, Colleton
1	Captain	Legge, Benjamin Smith	Colleton County
2	"	Yarborough, J. D.	Colleton County
1	Refugee	Antrobus, Isaac	Georgia
2	"	Brailsford, Mrs. and family	
3	"	Bruce, Donald	1 Jul-15 Aug, 46 days, joined Orangeburgh the enemy
4	"	Byerly, Casper	Broad River
5	"	Crowther, Mrs.,	Ninety Six
6	"	Deveaux, Andrew	Granville County
7	"	Fridig, David	Congarees
8	"	Legge, Edward	Colleton County

Refugees of the First Class in Charlestown, SC, 122 days, 1 Sept-31 Dec 1782

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
7	Major	Tarrant, Thomas	
1	Captain	Cunningham, John	
2	"	Cunningham, Andrew	
3	"	Harvey, Alexander	
4	"	Hendrick, William	
5	"	Lary, Darby	
6	"	Long, George	
7	"	Millar, James	
8	"	Molloy, Daniel	
9	"	Outerbridge, White	
10	"	Phipps, William	gone to the enemy
11	"	Pearis, Richard	
12	"	Reisinger, Faight	
13	"	Rees, Benjamin	
14	"	Rees, William	
15	"	Seabrooke, Joseph	
16	"	Stanyarne, Joseph	
17	"	Legge, Benjamin Smith	
18	"	Yarborough, J. D.	
1	Refugee	Antrobus, Isaac	
2	"	Brailsford, Mrs. and family (John)	
3	"	Byerly, Casper	
4	"	Balfour, Mrs.	
5	"	Crowther, Mrs. Mary	
6	"	Deveaux, Andrew, Sen.	
7	"	Fridig, David	
8	"	Legge, Edward	
9	"	Lechemere, Mrs.	
10	"	McLaurin, Mrs.	
11	"	Mathews, Rev. Edmund	
12	"	Nealy, George	
13	"	Stewart, Rev., James	
attest: Robert Gray, Pay Master Militia			

Refugees Pay, First Class, Charlestown, SC, 122 days, 1 Sept - Dec 1782

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Brig General	Cunningham, Robert	Ninety Six
1	Colonel	Ball, Elias, Sen.,	Craven County
2	"	Cary, James	Camden County
3	"	Cassels, James	Georgetown
4	"	Clary, Daniel	Ninety Six
5	"	Gray, Robert	Cheraws
6	"	King, Richard	Ninety Six
7	"	Phillips, John	Jackson's Creek
8	"	Plummer, Daniel	Ninety Six District
9	"	McNiell, Hector	North Carolina
1	Lieut Colonel	Ball, Elias, Craven County	
2	"	Cunningham, Andrew	Ninety Six District
3	"	Cunningham, Patrick	Ninety Six District
4	"	Edghill, Thomas	Ninety Six District
5	"	Fletcher, Thomas	Ninety Six District
6	"	Galliard, Theodore	Berkley County
7	"	Hamilton, John	Ninety Six District
8	"	McKay, Archibald	North Carolina
9	"	McKenzie, Robert	Colleton County
10	"	Vernon, James	Ninety Six
1	Major	Capers, Gabriel	Berkley County
2	"	Deveaux, Andrew	Granville County
3	"	Gibbs, Zachariah	Ninety Six
4	"	Nealy, Christopher	Ninety Six
5	"	Wofford, Benjamin	Ninety Six
6	"	Tynes, Samuel	Camden
7	"	Tarrant, Thomas	North Carolina
1	Captain	Cunningham, John	Ninety Six
2	"	Cunningham, Andrew	Colleton
3	"	Harvey, Alexander	Colleton
4	"	Hendrick, William	Ninety Six
5	"	Leary, Darby	Ninety Six
6	"	Long, George	Ninety Six
7	"	Millar, James	Jackson's Creek
8	"	McClay, Daniel	North Carolina
9	"	Outerbridge, White	Charlestown
10	"	Phipps, William	St. Johns, Colleton
11	"	Pearis, Richard	Ninety Six
12	"	Reisinger, Faight	Ninety Six



PEARIS FAMILY

There are so many time gaps in surviving militia rolls that complete proof is lacking, but it appears that the Ensign Richard Pearis shown below may have been Richard Pearis, Jr., half-brother of our ancestress, Sarah (Pearis) Teter. Vol. I pages 77-9 of Clark's book, rolls of 23 Feb-24 Apr 1781 and 24 Apr-24 June 1781 at Augusta Georgia, also 14 Oct-24 Dec 1781 at Savannah show Ensign Pearis's group of Kings Rangers with only a slight amount of turnover, mostly due to casualties or becoming prisoners of war.

On the other hand, Captain Richard Pearis is shown with the Loyal Refugees, an entirely different group, as early as 30 Mar 1799 and as late as 31 Dec 1782. We know that both of them served much longer than shown, but those times overlap. Since only four men with the surname Pearis (or Parris, etc.) were shown in the entire 3-volume set (the others being Captain Robert and Private Elijah) the data recovered suggests that Captain Richard Pearis and Ensign Richard Pearis were father and son.

Vol. III, page 369, says "Ensign Richard Parris, born in America, planter, served 3 years in the Provincial Corps." (None of the others listed.) That list gave nativity (England, Ireland, Germany, etc.) and usually state of residence or birth. Some of the older men served up to 7 years. (So did his father who served about 7 years, though some of it imprisoned as a suspected Tory-not shown.)

KING'S RANGERS

Muster, Captain Joseph Smith's Company, King's Rangers, Augusta, GA, 23 Feb 1781, 60 days, 24 Feb-24 Apr 1781

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Smith, Joseph	
1	Ensign	Pearis, Richard, promoted 8 Feb 1781	
1	Sergeant	Cornet, Joseph	
2	"	Baker, William	
3	"	Paxton, William	
1	Corporal	Gibs, Stephen	31 "
2	"	Thornton, Joseph	32 "
3	"	Whitmore, Richard	33 "
1	Drummer	Black, Peter	34 "
1	Private	Vines, Herbert	35 "
2	"	Tate, William	36 "
3	"	Tate, Jeremiah	37 "
4	"	McCary, Lachlan	38 "
5	"	Owings, John	39 "
6	"	Wedgewood, John	40 "
7	Private	Whaley, Charles	41 "
8	"	Stapleton, George	42 "
9	"	Wright, Nathan	43 "
10	"	Brooks, Robert	44 "
11	"	Berry, William	45 "
12	"	Kelly, Thomas	46 "
13	"	France, Abram	47 "
14	"	Jones, John	48 "
15	"	Jones, Britain	49 "
16	"	Hover, John	50 "
17	"	Lane, James	51 "
18	"	Ware, Thomas	52 "
19	"	Cryder, Christain	53 "
20	"	Greer, William	54 "
21	"	Febigur, John	55 "
22	"	Hutt, John	56 "
23	"	Barrs, William	57 "
24	"	Syfrett, Philip	58 "
25	"	Price, John	59 "
26	"	Yellow, Gilbert	60 "
27	"	Knight, Jacob	
28	"	Fielder, Peter	
29	"	Wetsall, Martin	
30	"	Wilkens, William	

Marr, Martin	
Duncan, James	
Jones, William	
Barry, Richard	
Parker, John	
Turner, John, enlisted 20 Feb 1781	
Morris, Patrick, " " " "	
Hillburn, John, " " " "	
Moore, Joseph, " " " "	
White, James, " 23 Feb 1781	
Davis, William, " " " "	
Ackley, John, " 3 Feb 1781	
Owenby, Arthur, " 10 Feb 1781	
Owenby, Thomas, " " " "	
Dampier, Daniel, " " " "	
Perkins, William, " 18 Feb 1781	
Thompson, William, prisoners with rebels	
Stroud, Julius, " " " "	
Linnen, William, " " " "	
Smith, Benjamin, " " " "	
Nigh, Wolf, " " " "	
Vessels, James, " " " "	
Collins, Peter, " " " "	
Rhodes, Christian, deserted 5 Feb 1781	
Red, Jacob, " " " "	
Carne, Adam, " " " "	
Evenelle, John, " " " "	
Price, Elijah, died 20 Dec 1780	
Martin, Archey, killed 20 Dec 1780	
Jackson, Jordan, " " " "	

Mustered at Augusta, 23 Feb 1781: 1 captain, 1 ensign, 3 sergeants, 3 corporals, 1 drummer, 46 effective private men

attest: John Jenkins, Deputy Muster Master
Provincial Forces
Joseph Smith, Captain
King's Rangers

The corps of the Carolina Royalists approved of by His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, to consist of 400 men would be expeditiously completed and with the further approbation of the Commander-in-Chief, should consist of 8 companies of 50 rank and file in each, and to have one colonel, 1 lieutenant colonel, one major, 5 captains, 1 captain-master, 9 lieutenants, 6 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quarter-master, 1 surgeon and 1 mate, 24 sergeants and 8 drummers.

A list of the persons qualified to enjoy commissions in that corps is most humbly submitted to Brigadier General Prevost, to be recommended by him to his Excellency, Sir Henry Clinton, Commander-in-Chief, etc.

Captains:
John York
John Murphy
Martin Livingston
Pait Rysinger
Robert Pearis

Captain-Lieutenant:
Harris Tynner

Lieutenants:
George Dawkins
James Dougharty
William Hunt
Benjamin Gregory
Frederic Gigilator
Francis Fatio

Second Lieutenant:
Robert Young
James Stevenson
James Wright

Ensign:
Robert Moorhead
Campbell Wyley
Amelia Hall
AJP Prevost
John Bayley
Daniel Dewalt

Jacob Daniel Obman, Adjutant
George Clarke, Surgeon
Edward Lane, Quarter-Master

signed by: Joseph Robinson,
Lieutenant Colonel
SC Royalists

Muster, Captain Robert Pearis' Company, SC Royalists, Savannah,

GA, 1 Dec 1779	Mr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Pearis, Robert		
2	Lieutenant	Dewalt, David		
3		McKenny, Mathew		
4	Sergeant	Graham, George		
5		Cuthbertson, James		
6	Corporal	Cook, Boston, died 9 Oct 1779		
7	Private	Cook, Jacob		
8		Mayer, Jacob		
9		Ducraft, John		
10		Revan, Benjamin		
11		Cartier, Jesse		
12		Williams, Nathaniel, enlisted 2 Apr 1779		
13		Bird, Thomas, enlisted 2 Apr 1779		
14		Tyler, John, enlisted 2 Apr 1779		
15		Landford, Jesse, enlisted 2 Apr 1779		
16		Williams, John, enlisted 2 Apr 1779		
17		Stewart, Edward, enlisted 5 Apr 1779		
18		Niblet, Levi, enlisted 5 Apr 1779		
19		Attaway, Joseph		
20		Addingten, James		
21		Richard, Will		
22		Tillen, John		
23		Blackledge, Ben, enlisted 2 Aug; died 14 Sept		
24		Tyler, Moses, enlisted 2 Aug; died 24 Oct		
25		Blaylock, Richard, enlisted 2 Aug; absent		
26		Stevenson, William, " " Sick qtrs		
27		Neely, Richard, enlisted 27 Aug; absent		
28		Dickson, John, absent		
29		Dickson, Michael, "		
30		Felsom, William, "		
31		Felsom, Nathaniel, "		
32		Attaway, Zekal, sick in quarters		
33		Hamby, Nathaniel, "		
34		Hamby, Isaac, absent		
35		Guntress, David, prisoner with rebels		
36		Draper, William, "		

SOUTH CAROLINA ROYALISTS

Muster, Captain Robert Pearis' Company, SC Royalists, Camden, SC, 24 Feb 1781, 60 days inclusive, 24 Feb-24 Apr 1781

Mr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Pearis, Robert, recruiting	
2	Lieutenant	Wagh, David	
3	Sergeant	Graham, George, prisoner with the rebels	
4		Adair, John, on command	
5		Miller, William	
6		Harrison, Benjamin	
7		Dickson, John	
8	Drummer	Hornett, John	
9	Private	Farmer, John	
10		Sizemore, Edward, deserted 19 Apr 1781	
11		Sizemore, Owen,	
12		Sellers, Solomon	
13		Sellers, Levi	
14		Smith, and Gibson	
15		Williams, Nathaniel, deserted 19 Apr 1781	
16		Mark, Henry	
17		Taylor, John	
18		Greer, James	
19		Saunders, Moses	
20		Kelly, Dennis	
21		Dickson, Michael, prisoner with rebels	
22		Hamby, Thomas, "	
23		Hamby, William, "	
24		Libby, John, on command and recruiting	
25		Stevenson, William, "	
26		Bird, Thomas, "	
27		Allsaway, Joseph, "	
28		Buffington, Samuel, "	
29		Attaway, Harley, "	
30		Hamby, Isaac, "	
31		Stone, William, "	
32		Ball, Jacob, "	
33		Poor, Edward, "	
34		Fannon, David, deserted 26 Jan 1781	
35		Cartier, Jesse, "	
36		Mustered at Camden, SC, 24 Feb 1781: 1 lieutenant, 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, 1 drummer, 8 effective private men	
37		attest: John Jenkins, Deputy Muster Master	
38		Provincial Forces	
39		David Waugh, Lieutenant	
40		SC Royalists	
41		Muster, Captain Robert Pearis' Company, SC Royalists, Camden, SC, 24 Apr 1781, 60 days inclusive, 25 Apr-24 Jun 1781	
42		Remarks	
43	Rank	Namels, Robert	
44	Captain	McPhay, Hugh, returned fr being prisoner	
45	Ensign	Graham, George, prisoner with rebels	
46	Sergeant	Adair, John	
47		Harrison, Benjamin	
48	Corporal	Dickson, John	
49		Haznells, John	
50	Drummer	Sellers, Solomon	
51	Private	Niblet, Levi	
52		Taylor, John	
53		Greer, James	
54		Kelly, Dennis	
55		Saunders, Moses	
56		Saunders, Thomas	
57		Saunders, Henry, prisoner with rebels	
58		Hamby, Thomas, "	
59		Hamby, William, "	
60		Mustered at Camden, SC, 24 Apr 1781	
61		attest: John Jenkins, Deputy Muster Master	
62		Provincial Forces	
63		George Dawkins, Captain	
64		SC Royalists	

PEARIS FAMILY

Is this our many-great Granduncle Robert? Captain Robert Pearis of the So. Carolina Royalists served in the Camden District on NC border, east of present Greenville. (Capt. Geo. Dawkins, associated with young Ely Pearis on next page, was also of that district) Taken from-
Loyalists of the Southern Campaign of the Revolutionary War, Vol I,
pages 23-5 & 48, by Murtie June Clark (1981) GPC

PEARIS FAMILY

Is this our many-great Granduncle Robert? Captain Robert Pearis of the So. Carolina Royalists served in the Camden District on NC border, east of present Greenville. (Capt. Geo. Dawkins, associated with young Ely Pearis on next page, was also of that district) Taken from-

Loyalists of the Southern Campaign of the Revolutionary War, Vol I,
pages 23-5 & 48, by Murtie June Clark (1981) GPC

SOUTH CAROLINA ROYALISTS

Muster, Captain Robert Pearis' Company, SC Royalists, Camden, SC, 24 Feb 1781, 60 days inclusive, 24 Feb-24 Apr 1781

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Pearis, Robert	recruiting
1	Lieutenant	Waugh, David	
1	Sergeant	Graham, George	prisoner with the rebels
2	"	Adair, John	on command
2	"	Miller, William	
1	Corporal	Harrison, Benjamin	
1	Drummer	Dickson, John	
1	Private	Forner, John	
1	"	Porter, John	
2	"	Sizemore, Edward	deserted 19 Apr 1781
2	"	Sizemore, Owen	"
3	"	Sellers, Solomon	"
4	"	Niblet, Levi	"
5	"	Sutherland, Gibson	"
6	"	Williams, Nathaniel	deserted 19 Apr 1781
7	"	Marke, Henry	"
7	"	Taylor, John	"
9	"	Greer, James	"
10	"	Saunders, Moses	"
11	"	Kelly, Dennis	prisoner with rebels
12	"	Dickson, Michael	"
13	"	Hamby, Thomas	"
14	"	William, "	"
15	"	Libby, John	on command and recruiting
16	"	Stevenson, William	"
17	"	Bird, Thomas	"
18	"	Allsaw, Joseph	"
19	"	Buffington, Samuel	"
20	"	Attaway, Harley	"
21	"	Hamby, Isaac	"
22	"	Stone, William	"
23	"	Ball, Jacob	"
24	"	Poor, Edward	"
25	"	Fannon, David	deserted 26 Jan 1781
26	"	Carter, Jesse	"
27	"	Mustered at Camden, SC, 24 Feb 1781: 1 lieutenant, 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, 1 drummer, 8 effective private and 10 privates	
28	"	attest: John Jenkins, Deputy Muster Master	
29	"	Provincial Forces	
30	"	David Waugh, Lieutenant	
31	"	SC Royalists	

Muster, Captain Robert Pearis' Company, SC Royalists, Camden, SC, 24 Apr 1781, 61 days inclusive, 25 Apr-24 Jun 1781

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Pearis, Robert	
1	Ensign	Murphy, Hugh	returned fr being prisoner
1	Sergeant	Graham, George	prisoner with rebels
2	"	Adair, John	
2	Corporal	Harrison, Benjamin	
2	"	Dickson, John	
2	Drummer	Haznells, John	
2	Private	Sellers, Solomon	
2	"	Niblet, Levi	
2	"	Taylor, John	
3	"	Greer, James	
4	"	Kelly, Dennis	
5	"	Saunders, Moses	
6	"	Saunders, Thomas	prisoner with rebels
7	"	Marke, Henry	"
8	"	Hamby, William	"
9	"	Hamby, William	"
10	"	Mustered at Camden, attest: John Jenkins, Deputy Muster Master	
11	"	Provincial Forces	
12	"	George Dawkins, Captain	
13	"	SC Royalists	

Trout Creek, 20 July 1778

The corps of the Carolina Royalists approved of by His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, to consist of 400 men would be expeditionally completed and with the further appointment of the Commander-in-Chief, should consist of 8 captains, 1 lieutenant colonel, and file in each, and to have one colonel, 1 lieutenant colonel, one major, 5 captains, 1 captain-lieutenant, 9 lieutenants, 6 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quarter-master, 1 surgeon and 1 mate, 24 sergeants and 8 drummers.

A list of the persons qualified to enjoy commissions in that corps is accordingly submitted to Brigadier General Prevost, to be recommended by him to His Excellency, Sir Henry Clinton, Commander-in-Chief, etc.

Lieutenants:

George Dawkins
James Dougharty
William Hunt
Benjamin Gregory
Frederic Gigliater
Francis Fatio

Second Lieutenant:

Robert Young
James Stevenson
James Wright

Ensign:

Jacob Daniel Obman, Adjutant
George Clarke, Surgeon
Edward Lane, Quarter-Master

signed by: Joseph Robinson,
Lieutenant Colonel
SC Royalists

Muster, Captain Robert Pearis' Company, SC Royalists, Savannah,

CP, 1 Dec 1779

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Pearis, Robert	
1	Lieutenant	Dewatt, David	
1	"	McKenny, Mathew	
1	Sergeant	Graham, George	
2	"	Cuthbertson, James	
2	Corporal	Cook, Boston	died 9 Oct 1779
1	Private	Cook, Jacob	
1	"	Mayer, Jacob	
2	"	Ducraft, John	
2	"	Revan, Benjamin	
3	"	Jesse	
4	"	Gillies, Nathaniel	enlisted 2 Apr 1779
5	"	Bird, Thomas	enlisted 2 Apr 1779
6	"	Tyler, John	enlisted 2 Apr 1779
7	"	Lamford, Jesse	enlisted 2 Apr 1779
8	"	Williams, John	enlisted 2 Apr 1779
9	"	Stewart, Edward	enlisted 5 Apr 1779
10	"	Niblet, Levi	enlisted 5 Apr 1779
11	"	Attaway, Joseph	
12	"	Addingten, James	
13	"	Richard, Will	
14	"	Tillen, John	
15	"	Blackledge, Ben	enlisted 2 Aug; died 14 Sept
16	"	Tyler, Moses	enlisted 2 Aug; died 24 Oct
17	"	Blaylock, Richard	enlisted 2 Aug; absent
18	"	Stevenson, William	enlisted 2 Aug; sick qtrs
19	"	Dickson, John	enlisted 27 Aug; absent
20	"	Dickson, Michael	absent
21	"	Felsom, William	"
22	"	Felsom, Nathaniel	"
23	"	Attaway, Zekal	"
24	"	Hamby, Thomas	sick in quarters
25	"	Hamby, Nathaniel	"
26	"	Hamby, Isaac	absent
27	"	"	"
28	"	"	"
29	"	"	"

PEARIS FAMILY

39

Identity of this young soldier unknown for sure. Could he have been a son of Robert Pearis? The surname Pearis, in all of the SC Rolls, was shared by only this man, Captain Robert, and Ensign Richard and Captain Richard, no others.

SOUTH CAROLINA ROYALISTS

Muster, Captain Alexander Campbell's Troop, SC Royalists, location not shown, 24 Oct 1781, 61 days, 25 Oct-24 Dec 1781		
Nr	Rank	Name
1	Captain	Campbell, Alexander
1	Lieutenant	Allcock, Charles T.
1	Cornet	Murray, John
1	Sergeant	McCartney, Jeremiah
2	"	Brown, William
2	Corporal	Bailey, Archibald
2	"	Hunt, James
1	Private	Harris, George, on command
2	"	Coleman, Prince, General hospital
3	"	Lockart, Jacob, prisoner with rebels, 16 Sept 1781
4	"	Pope, Humphrey
5	"	Pope, John
6	"	Bishop, George, prisoner with rebels, 16 Sept 1781
7	"	Read, John
8	"	Taylor, Thomas, on command
9	"	Coward, Joshua, on command
10	"	McCartney, Duncan, on command
11	"	Watson, Thomas, on command
12	"	Kookman, Jacob, on command
13	"	Hurtysheire, George, infantry pay
14	"	Curry, John, infantry pay
15	"	Huffman, John, infantry pay
16	"	Reads, Joshua
17	"	Nelson, Rutledge, on command
18	"	Jefferson, Edward, on command
19	"	Moore, George, on command
20	"	Basset, James
21	"	Gafford, Thomas
22	"	Brady, John, prisoner, 8 Sept 1781
23	"	Willis, George, " 8 Sept 1781
24	"	Saunders, John, on command
27	Private	Fender, Mathias, died 24 Aug 1781
28	"	Rayburn, David
29	"	Davis, Scotten, prisoner with rebels
30	"	Wells, Spencer, " " 16 Jul
31	"	Cooper, Samuel, " " 16 Jul
32	"	Parsons, George
33	"	Thompson, Francis, prisoner, taken 16 Sept
34	"	Bradshaw, James
35	"	Wingate, Thomas
36	"	Murfe, Levy, prisoner, taken 2 Sept 1781
37	"	Collins, Thomas, " " " "
38	"	Reads, Thomas
39	"	Rammon, Joshua
40	"	Barley, John, prisoner, 10 Jul 1781
41	"	Hartley, John, prisoner, 10 Jul 1781
42	"	Davis, Thomas
43	"	Black, Francis, enlisted 16 Dec 1781
Note: paid as cavalry, with the exception of three private men.		
Mustered: 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 cornet, 2 sergeants, 2 corporals, 16 effective private men		
attest: John Jenkins, Deputy Muster Master		
Provincial Forces		
Alexander Campbell, Captain		
SC Royalists		
(PAC, RG81 "C" Series, Vol 1890)		

Young Ely, not shown on any other lists, seems to have been a cavalryman, and probably same as Elijah Pearis, shown on partial list at right, exiled to Nova Scotia.

Muster, Captain George Dawkins' Company, late SC Royalists, Country Harbour, Nova Scotia, 12 Jun 1784		
Nr	Rank	Name
38	Private	Pearis, Elijah
39	"	Rhodes, Thomas
40	"	Basset, James
41	"	Pope, Humphrey
42	"	Willis, George
43	"	Medcalf, James
44	"	Squince, William
45	"	McCord, John
46	"	Shelut, George
47	"	Raine, Conrad
48	"	Maltze, Thomas
49	"	Niblett, Levi
50	"	Mann, Thomas
51	"	Wilson, James
52	"	Laws, Elijah
53	"	Parsons, William
54	"	Parsons, David
55	"	McArthur, Duncan
56	"	Barclay, Archibald
57	"	Claywell, Shadrack
58	"	Oldham, Esau, gone to Halifax on business
59	"	Bush, Andrew, " " " "
60	"	McKann, John, " " " "
61	"	Weeks, George, absent at Chedebuto
62	"	Reynolds, George, " " " "
63	"	Royall, David, " " " "
64	"	Wind, William, " " " "
Women:		
1	"	Mrs. Gregg, wife to Qtr-Mstr Gregg
2	"	Mrs. McDonald, wife to Sgt McDonald
3	"	Mrs. Moore, wife to Sgt Moore
4	"	Mrs. Townsend, wife to Sgt Townsend
5	"	Mrs. Darby, wife to Sgt Darby
6	"	Mrs. Hamilton, wife to John Hamilton
7	"	Mrs. Hogle, wife to Stephen Hogle
8	"	Mrs. Claywell, wife to Shadrack Claywell
Children, 10 years old:		
1	"	Hamilton, John, son to John Hamilton
2	"	Mather, Elizabeth, daughter to Mrs. Darby
3	"	Hogle, Jean, daughter to Stephen Hogle
Children under 10 Years of Age:		
1	"	Darby, James Edward, son to Sgt Darby
2	"	Townsend, Sally, daughter to Sgt Townsend
3	"	Moore, James, son to Sgt Moore
4	"	Claywell, Solomon, son to Shadrack Claywell
Servants:		
1	"	Sally
2	"	Toby
3	"	Hercules
4	"	Joe
5	"	Bob
6	"	Binna
7	"	Nelly
8	"	Ned
9	"	Charles
10	"	Cato
11	"	Tony
12	"	William Runson
*gone to Halifax since the muster of Mr. Leadbetter		
Mustered at Country Harbour, Nova Scotia, 12 Jun 1784.		
attest: William Shaw, Asst Master of Muster		
George Dawkins, Captain		
Daniel Cornwall, Lieutenant		

The corps of the Carolina Royalists approved of by His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, to consist of 400 men would be expedient, and with the further approbation of the Commander-in-Chief, should consist of 8 companies of 50 rank and file in each, and to should consist of 1 lieutenant colonel, one major, 5 captains, 1 captain-lieutenant, 9 lieutenants, 6 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon and 1 mate, 24 sergeants and 8 drummers.

A list of the persons qualified to enjoy commissions in that corps is most humbly submitted to Brigadier General Prevost, that he be recommended by him to His Excellency, Sir Henry Clinton, Commander-in-Chief, etc.

Captains:

John York
John Murphy
Martin Livingston
Aur Prevost
Falt Rysinger
Robert Pearis

Captain-Lieutenant:

Harris Tyner

Ensign:

Robert Moorhead
Campbell Wiley
Aquilla Hall
AJF Prevost
John Bayley
Daniel Dewalt

Lieutenants:

George Dawkins
James Dougharty
William Hunt
Benjamin Gregory
Frederic Gigilater
Francis Fatio

Second Lieutenant:

Robert Young
James Stevenson
James Wright

Jacob Daniel Obman, Adjutant
George Clarke, Surgeon
Edward Lane, Quarter-Master

signed by: Joseph Robinson,
Lieutenant Colonel
SC Royalists

Muster, Captain Robert Pearis' Company, SC Royalists, Savannah, GA, 1 Dec 1779

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Pearis, Robert	
2	Lieutenant	Dewalt, David	
3	Sergeant	McKenny, Matthew	
4	Sergeant	Graham, George	
5	Corporal	Cuthbertson, James	
6	Private	Cook, Boston, died 9 Oct 1779	
7	Private	Mayer, Jacob	
8	Private	Ducraft, John	
9	Private	Revan, Benjamin	
10	Private	Carter, Jesse	
11	Private	Williams, Nathaniel, enlisted 2 Apr 1779	
12	Private	Bird, Thomas, enlisted 2 Apr 1779	
13	Private	Tyler, John, enlisted 2 Apr 1779	
14	Private	Landford, Jesse, enlisted 2 Apr 1779	
15	Private	Williams, John, enlisted 2 Apr 1779	
16	Private	Stewart, Edward, enlisted 5 Apr 1779	
17	Private	Niblet, Levi, enlisted 5 Apr 1779	
18	Private	Attaway, Joseph	
19	Private	Adington, James	
20	Private	Richard, Will	
21	Private	Tillen, John	
22	Private	Blackledge, Ben, enlisted 2 Aug; died 14 Sept	
23	Private	Tyler, Moses, enlisted 2 Aug; died 24 Oct	
24	Private	Steylock, Richard, enlisted 2 Aug; absent	
25	Private	Stevenson, William, enlisted 2 Aug; sick qtrs	
26	Private	Walt, Richard, enlisted 27 Aug; absent	
27	Private	Dickson, John, absent	
28	Private	Dickson, John, absent	
29	Private	Felson, William, "	
30	Private	Felson, Nathaniel, "	
31	Private	Attaway, Zekal, "	
32	Private	Hamby, Thomas, sick in quarters	
33	Private	Hamby, Nathaniel, "	
34	Private	Hamby, Isaac, absent	
35	Private	Guntress, David, prisoner with rebels	

SOUTH CAROLINA ROYALISTS

Muster, Captain Robert Pearis' Company, SC Royalists, Camden, SC, 24 Feb 1781, 60 days inclusive, 24 Feb-24 Apr 1781

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Pearis, Robert, recruiting	
2	Lieutenant	Wagh, David	
3	Sergeant	Graham, George, prisoner with the rebels	
4	Sergeant	Adair, John, on command	
5	Sergeant	Miller, William	
6	Sergeant	Harrison, Benjamin	
7	Sergeant	Dickson, John	
8	Sergeant	Corbett, John	
9	Sergeant	Sizmer, John	
10	Sergeant	Seizmore, Owen	deserted 19 Apr 1781
11	Sergeant	Sellers, Solomon	"
12	Sergeant	Niblet, Levi	"
13	Sergeant	Sutherland, Gibson	"
14	Sergeant	Williams, Nathaniel, deserted 19 Apr 1781	
15	Sergeant	Marke, Henry	
16	Sergeant	Taylor, John	
17	Sergeant	Greer, James	
18	Sergeant	Saunders, Moses	
19	Sergeant	Kelly, Dennis	
20	Sergeant	Dickson, Michael, prisoner with rebels	
21	Sergeant	Hamby, Thomas, "	
22	Sergeant	Hamby, William, "	
23	Sergeant	Libby, John, on command and recruiting	
24	Sergeant	Stevenson, William, "	
25	Sergeant	Bird, Thomas, "	
26	Sergeant	Alleyway, Joseph, "	
27	Sergeant	Buffington, Samuel, "	
28	Sergeant	Attaway, Harley, "	
29	Sergeant	Hamby, Isaac, "	
30	Sergeant	Stone, William, "	
31	Sergeant	Pell, Jacob	
32	Sergeant	Port, Edward	
33	Sergeant	Carton, David, deserted 26 Jan 1781	
34	Sergeant	Carton, Jesse	
35	Sergeant	Carton, Jesse	

Mustered at Camden, SC, 24 Feb 1781: 1 lieutenant, 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, 1 drummer, 8 effective private men
attest: John Jenkins, Deputy Muster Master
Provincial Forces
David Waugh, Lieutenant
SC Royalists

Muster, Captain Robert Pearis' Company, SC Royalists, Camden, SC, 24 Apr 1781, 61 days inclusive, 25 Apr-24 Jun 1781

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Pearis, Robert	
2	Ensign	Murphy, Hugh	returned fr being prisoner
3	Sergeant	Graham, George, prisoner with rebels	
4	Sergeant	Adair, John	
5	Sergeant	Harrison, Benjamin	
6	Sergeant	Dickson, John	
7	Sergeant	Haznells, John	
8	Sergeant	Sellers, Solomon	
9	Sergeant	Niblet, Levi	
10	Sergeant	Taylor, John	
11	Sergeant	Greer, James	
12	Sergeant	Kelly, Dennis	
13	Sergeant	Saunders, Moses	
14	Sergeant	Saunders, Thomas	
15	Sergeant	Marke, Henry, prisoner with rebels	
16	Sergeant	Hamby, Thomas, "	
17	Sergeant	Hamby, William, "	
18	Sergeant	Hamby, William, "	

Mustered at Camden, SC, 24 Apr 1781
attest: John Jenkins, Deputy Muster Master
Provincial Forces
George Dawkins, Captain
SC Royalists

Is this our many-great Granduncle Robert? Captain Robert Pearis of the So. Carolina Royalists served in the Camden District on NC border, east of present Greenville. (Capt. Geo. Dawkins, associated with young Ely Pearis on next page, was also of that district) Taken from-
Loyalists of the Southern Campaign of the Revolutionary War, Vol I,
pages 23-5 & 48, by Murtie June Clark (1981) GPC

The corps of the Carolina Royalists approved of by his Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, to consist of 400 men would be expeditiously completed and with the further approbation of the Commander-in-Chief, should consist of 8 companies of 50 rank, and file in each, and to have one colonel, 1 lieutenant colonel, one major, 5 captains, 1 captain-lieutenant, 9 lieutenant majors, 6 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quarter-master, 1 surgeon and 1 mate, 24 sergeants and 8 drummers.

A list of the persons qualified to enjoy commissions in that corps is most humbly submitted to Brigadier General Prevost, to be recommended by him to his Excellency, Sir Henry Clinton, Commander-in-Chief, etc.

Captains:
John York
John Murphy
Martin Livingston
Fait Rysinger
Robert Pearis

Lieutenants:
George Dawkins
James Dougherty
William Hunt
Benjamin Gregory
Frederic Gigliater
Francis Fatio

Second Lieutenant:
Robert Young
James Stevenson
James Wright

Captain-Lieutenant:
Harris Tyner

Ensign:
Robert Moorhead
Campbell Wiley
Aquila Hall
AJF Prevost
John Bayley
Daniel Dewalt

Jacob Daniel Obman, Adjutant
George Clarke, Surgeon
Edward Lane, Quarter-Master

signed by: Joseph Robinson,
Lieutenant Colonel
SC Royalists

Muster, Captain Robert Pearis' Company, SC Royalists, Savannah,

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Pearis, Robert	
2	Lieutenant	Dewatt, David	
3		McKenny, Mathew	
4	Sergeant	Graham, George	
5		Cuthbertson, James	
6	Corporal	Cook, Boston, died 9 Oct 1779	
7	Private	Cook, Jacob	
8		Mayer, Jacob	
9		Ducraft, John	
10		Revan, Benjamin	
11		Williams, Nathaniel, enlisted 2 Apr 1779	
12		Cartier, Jesse	
13		Williams, Nathaniel, enlisted 2 Apr 1779	
14		Bird, Thomas, enlisted 2 Apr 1779	
15		Tyler, John, enlisted 2 Apr 1779	
16		Williams, Jesse, enlisted 2 Apr 1779	
17		Williams, John, enlisted 2 Apr 1779	
18		Stewart, Edward, enlisted 5 Apr 1779	
19		Niblet, Levi, enlisted 5 Apr 1779	
20		Attaway, Joseph	
21		Richard, James	
22		Richard, Will	
23		Tillen, John	
24		Blackledge, Ben, enlisted 2 Aug; died 14 Sept	
25		Tyler, Moses, enlisted 2 Aug; died 24 Oct	
26		Blaylock, Richard, enlisted 2 Aug; absent	
27		Stevenson, William, "sick qtrs	
28		Neely, Richard, enlisted 27 Aug; absent	
29		Dickson, John, absent	
30		Dickson, Michael, "	
31		Felson, William, "	
32		Attaway, Nathaniel, "	
33		Hamby, Thomas, sick in quarters	
34		Nathaniel, "	
35		Hamby, Isaac, absent	
36		Guntress, David, prisoner with rebels	

SOUTH CAROLINA ROYALISTS

Muster, Captain Robert Pearis' Company, SC Royalists, Camden, SC, 24 Feb 1781, 60 days inclusive, 24 Feb-24 Apr 1781

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Pearis, Robert, recruiting	
2	Lieutenant	Wagh, David	
3	Sergeant	Graham, George, prisoner with the rebels	
4		Adair, John, on command	
5	Corporal	Miller, William	
6		Harrison, Benjamin	
7	Drummer	Dickson, John	
8	Private	Hornett, John	
9		Farmer, John	
10		Sizemore, Edward, deserted 19 Apr 1781	
11		Sizemore, Owen, "	
12		Sellers, Solomon	
13		Niblet, Levi, Gibson	
14		Williams, Nathaniel, deserted 19 Apr 1781	
15		Markes, Henry	
16		Taylor, John	
17		Greer, James	
18		Saunders, Moses	
19		Kelly, Dennis	
20		Dickson, Michael, prisoner with rebels	
21		Hamby, Thomas, "	
22		Hamby, William, "	
23		Libby, John, on command and recruiting	
24		Stevenson, William, "	
25		Bird, Thomas, "	
26		Allsaway, Joseph, "	
27		Buffington, Samuel, "	
28		Attaway, Harley, "	
29		Hamby, Isaac, "	
30		Stone, Jacob, "	
31		Ball, Jacob, "	
32		Poor, Edward, "	
33		Cartier, David, deserted 26 Jan 1781	
34		Cartier, Jesse, "	
35		Mustered at Camden, SC, 24 Feb 1781: 1 lieutenant, 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, 1 drummer, 8 effective private men	
36		attest: John Jenkins, Deputy Muster Master	
37		Provincial Forces	
38		David Waugh, Lieutenant	
39		SC Royalists	

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Pearis, Robert	
2	Ensign	Murphy, Hugh, returned fr being prisoner	
3	Sergeant	Graham, George, prisoner with rebels	
4		Adair, John	
5	Corporal	Harrison, Benjamin	
6		Dickson, John	
7	Drummer	Hezells, John	
8	Private	Sellers, Solomon	
9		Niblet, Levi	
10		Taylor, John	
11		Greer, James	
12		Kelly, Dennis	
13		Saunders, Thomas	
14		Saunders, Henry, prisoner with rebels	
15		Hamby, Thomas, "	
16		Hamby, William, "	
17		Mustered at Camden, SC, 24 Apr 1781	
18		attest: John Jenkins, Deputy Muster Master	
19		Provincial Forces	
20		George Dawkins, Captain	
21		SC Royalists	

PEARIS FAMILY

Is this our many-great Granduncle Robert? Captain Robert Pearis of the So. Carolina Royalists served in the Camden District on NC border, east of present Greenville. (Capt. Geo. Dawkins, associated with young Ely Pearis on next page, was also of that district) Taken from-
Loyalists of the Southern Campaign of the Revolutionary War, Vol I, pages 23-5 & 48, by Murtie June Clark (1981) GFC

PEARIS FAMILY

Is this our many-great Granduncle Robert? Captain Robert Pearis of the So. Carolina Royalists served in the Camden District on NC border, east of present Greenville. (Capt. Geo. Dawkins, associated with young Ely Pearis on next page, was also of that district) Taken from Loyalists of the Southern Campaign of the Revolutionary War, Vol I, pages 23-5 & 48, by Murtie June Clark (1981) GFC

SOUTH CAROLINA ROYALISTS

Master, Captain Robert Pearis' Company, SC Royalists, Camden, SC, 24 Feb 1781, 60 days inclusive, 24 Feb-24 Apr 1781

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Pearis, Robert	recruiting
1	Lieutenant	Waugh, David	prisoner with the rebels
2	"	Adair, John	on command
3	"	Miller, William	"
4	"	Harrison, Benjamin	"
5	Corporal	Jackson, John	"
6	"	Forrest, John	"
7	Drummer	Forrest, John	"
8	"	Forrest, John	"
9	Private	Forrest, John	"
10	"	Forrest, John	"
11	"	Forrest, John	"
12	"	Forrest, John	"
13	"	Forrest, John	"
14	"	Forrest, John	"
15	"	Forrest, John	"
16	"	Forrest, John	"
17	"	Forrest, John	"
18	"	Forrest, John	"
19	"	Forrest, John	"
20	"	Forrest, John	"
21	"	Forrest, John	"
22	"	Forrest, John	"
23	"	Forrest, John	"
24	"	Forrest, John	"
25	"	Forrest, John	"
26	"	Forrest, John	"
27	"	Forrest, John	"
28	"	Forrest, John	"
29	"	Forrest, John	"
30	"	Forrest, John	"

Master, Captain Robert Pearis' Company, SC Royalists, Camden, SC, 24 Apr 1781, 61 days inclusive, 25 Apr-24 Jun 1781

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Pearis, Robert	recruiting
2	Lieutenant	Murphy, Hugh	returned fr being prisoner
3	"	Graham, George	prisoner with rebels
4	"	Adair, John	"
5	"	Harrison, Benjamin	"
6	Corporal	Dickson, John	"
7	"	Haznells, John	"
8	Drummer	Sellers, Solomon	"
9	"	Niblet, Levi	"
10	Private	Taylor, John	"
11	"	Greer, James	"
12	"	Kelly, Dennis	"
13	"	Saunders, Moses	"
14	"	Saunders, Thomas	"
15	"	Mark, Henry	prisoner with rebels
16	"	Hamby, Thomas	"
17	"	Hamby, William	"
18	"	Hamby, William	"
19	"	Hamby, William	"
20	"	Hamby, William	"

Trout Creek, 20 July 1778

The corps of the Carolina Royalists approved of by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, to consist of 400 men would be additionally completed and with the further approbation of the Commander-in-Chief, should consist of 8 companies of 50 rank and file in each, and to have one colonel, 1 lieutenant colonel, one major, 5 captains, 1 captain-lieutenant, 9 lieutenants, 6 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quarter-master, 1 surgeon and 1 mate, 24 sergeants and 8 drummers.

A list of the persons qualified to enjoy commissions in that corps is most humbly submitted to Brigadier General Prevost, to be recommended by him to his Excellency, Sir Henry Clinton, Commander-in-Chief, etc.

Lieutenants:

George Dawkins
James Dougherty
William Hunt
Benjamin Gregory
Frederic Gagliater
Francis Fatio

Second Lieutenant:

Robert Young
James Stevenson
James Wright

Jacob Daniel Obman, Adjutant
George Clarke, Surgeon
Edward Lane, Quarter-Master

signed by: Joseph Robinson,
Lieutenant Colonel
SC Royalists

Master, Captain Robert Pearis' Company, SC Royalists, Savannah,

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Pearis, Robert	
2	Lieutenant	Dewatt, David	
3	"	McKenny, Mathew	
4	"	Graham, George	
5	"	Cuthbertson, James	
6	"	Cook, Boston	died 9 Oct 1779
7	"	Cook, Jacob	
8	"	Mayer, Jacob	
9	"	Ducraft, John	
10	"	Revan, Benjamin	
11	"	Carter, Jesse	
12	"	Williams, Nathaniel	enlisted 2 Apr 1779
13	"	Bird, Thomas	enlisted 2 Apr 1779
14	"	Taylor, John	enlisted 2 Apr 1779
15	"	Landford, Jesse	enlisted 2 Apr 1779
16	"	Williams, John	enlisted 2 Apr 1779
17	"	Stewart, Edward	enlisted 5 Apr 1779
18	"	Niblet, Levi	enlisted 5 Apr 1779
19	"	Attaway, Joseph	
20	"	Attaway, Joseph	
21	"	Attaway, Joseph	
22	"	Attaway, Joseph	
23	"	Attaway, Joseph	
24	"	Attaway, Joseph	
25	"	Attaway, Joseph	
26	"	Attaway, Joseph	
27	"	Attaway, Joseph	
28	"	Attaway, Joseph	
29	"	Attaway, Joseph	
30	"	Attaway, Joseph	

STATE FAMILY

Records of this year's family members for 1940. Could be used
 from a year or more before. The members listed in all of the
 10 years was moved to only one year, 1940. And
 names changed and family members. No other.

NAME	AGE	SEX	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	PLACE OF BIRTH	PLACE OF DEATH	CAUSE OF DEATH	INTERVIEWER	REMARKS
John Smith	45	M	1895-01-15	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
Mary Smith	42	F	1898-02-20	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
Robert Smith	15	M	1925-06-01	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
Elizabeth Smith	12	F	1928-09-10	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
William Smith	10	M	1930-04-05	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
Charles Smith	8	M	1932-07-12	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
Thomas Smith	6	M	1934-11-03	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
James Smith	4	M	1936-08-18	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
John Smith	2	M	1938-05-25	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
Mary Smith	1	F	1939-12-01	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	

NAME	AGE	SEX	DATE OF BIRTH	DATE OF DEATH	PLACE OF BIRTH	PLACE OF DEATH	CAUSE OF DEATH	INTERVIEWER	REMARKS
John Smith	45	M	1895-01-15	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
Mary Smith	42	F	1898-02-20	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
Robert Smith	15	M	1925-06-01	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
Elizabeth Smith	12	F	1928-09-10	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
William Smith	10	M	1930-04-05	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
Charles Smith	8	M	1932-07-12	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
Thomas Smith	6	M	1934-11-03	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
James Smith	4	M	1936-08-18	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
John Smith	2	M	1938-05-25	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	
Mary Smith	1	F	1939-12-01	1940-03-10	New York	New York	Heart Disease	J. Smith	

PEARIS FAMILY

39

Identity of this young soldier unknown for sure. Could he have been a son of Robert Pearis? The surname Pearis, in all of the SC Rolls, was shared by only this man, Captain Robert, and Ensign Richard and Captain Richard, no others.

SOUTH CAROLINA ROYALISTS

Muster, Captain George Dawkins' Company, late SC Royalists, Country Harbour, Nova Scotia, 12 Jun 1784

No	Rank	Name	Remarks
38	Private	Pearis, Elijah	
39	"	Rhodes, Thomas	
40	"	Basset, James	
41	"	Pope, Humphrey	
42	"	Willis, George	
43	"	Medcalf, James	
44	"	Scuince, William	
45	"	McLeod, John	
46	"	Shelton, George	
47	"	Raitt, Conrad	
48	"	Maltze, Thomas	
49	"	Niblett, Levi	
50	"	Mann, Thomas	
51	"	Wilson, James	
52	"	Laws, Elijah	
53	"	Parsons, William	
54	"	Parsons, David	
55	"	McArthur, Duncan	
56	"	Barclay, Archibald	
57	"	Claywell, Shadrack	
58	"	Oldham, Esau, gone to Halifax on business	
59	"	Bush, Andrew, " " " "	
60	"	McWann, John, " " " "	
61	"	Weeks, George, absent at Chadebuto	
62	"	Reyburn, George, " " " "	
63	"	Royall, David, " " " "	
64	"	Wind, William, " " " "	

Women:

1	Mrs. Gregg, wife to Qtr-Mstr Gregg
2	Mrs. McDonald, wife to Sgt McDonald
3	Mrs. Moore, wife to Sgt Moore
4	Mrs. Townsend, wife to Sgt Townsend
5	Mrs. Darby, wife to Sgt Darby
6	Mrs. Hamilton, wife to Sgt John Hamilton
7	Mrs. Hogle, wife to Stephen Hogle
8	Mrs. Claywell, wife to Shadrack Claywell

Children, 10 years old:

1	Hamilton, John, son to John Hamilton
2	Mathier, Elizabeth, daughter to Mrs. Darby
3	Hogle, Jean, daughter to Stephen Hogle

Children under 10 Years of Age:

1	Darby, James Edward, son to Sgt Darby
2	Townsend, Sally, daughter to Sgt Townsend
3	Moore, James, son to Sgt Moore
4	Claywell, Solomon, son to Shadrack Claywell

Servants:

1	Sally	Lieut Hudson
2	Toby	" "
3	Hercules	" "
4	Joe	Lieut Cornwall
5	Binna	" "
6	Nelly	" "
7	Ned	Lieut Boisseau
8	Charles	" "
9	Cato	" "
10	Tony	" "
11	William	Captain Dawkins
12	William	Runson

*gone to Halifax since the muster of Mr. Leadbetter

Mustered at Country Harbour, Nova Scotia, 12 Jun 1784.
attest: William Shaw, Asst Master of Husters
George Dawkins, Captain
Daniel Cornwall, Lieutenant

Muster, Captain Alexander Campbell's Troop, SC Royalists, location not shown, 24 Oct 1781, 61 days, 25 Oct-24 Dec 1781

No	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Allicock, Alexander	
2	Lieutenant	Murray, John	
3	Cornet	McCartney, Jeremiah	
4	Sergeant	Brown, William	
5	"	Bailey, Archibald	
6	"	Hunt, James	
7	Corporal	Harris, George, on command	
8	"	Coleman, Prince, General Hospital	
9	"	Lockart, Jacob, prisoner with rebels, 16 Sept 1781	
10	"	Pope, Humphrey	
11	"	Bishop, George, prisoner with rebels, 16 Sept 1781	
12	"	Read, John	
13	"	Caylor, Thomas, on command	
14	"	Coward, Joshua, on command	
15	"	McCartney, Duncan, on command	
16	"	Watson, Thomas, on command	
17	"	Booker, Jacob, on command	
18	"	Murphy, George, infantry pay	
19	"	Callaghan, John, infantry pay	
20	"	Huffon, Joshua, infantry pay	
21	"	Nelson, Rutledge, on command	
22	"	Jefferson, Edward, on command	
23	"	Moore, George, on command	
24	"	Basset, James	
25	"	Gafford, Thomas	
26	"	Brady, John, prisoner, 8 Sept 1781	
27	"	Willis, George, " " " "	
28	"	Saunders, John, on command	
29	Private	Fender, Mathias, died 24 Aug 1781	
30	"	Rayburn, David	
31	"	Davis, Scotten, prisoner with rebels	
32	"	Wells, Spencer, " " " "	
33	"	Cooper, Samuel, " " " "	
34	"	Parsons, Francis, prisoner, taken 16 Sept	
35	"	Thompson, George	
36	"	Bradshaw, James	
37	"	Wingate, Thomas	
38	"	Burke, Levv, prisoner, taken 2 Sept 1781	
39	"	Collins, Thomas, " " " "	
40	"	Reads, Thomas	
41	"	Shannon, Joshua	
42	"	Pearis, Ely	
43	"	Barley, John, prisoner, 10 Jul 1781	
44	"	Davis, Thomas	

Note: paid as cavalry, with the exception of three private men.

Mustered: 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 cornet, 2 sergeants, 2 corporals, 16 effective private men

attest: John Jenking, Deputy Muster Master
Provincial Forces
Alexander Campbell, Captain
SC Royalists

(PAC, RG81 "C" Series, Vol 1890)

Young Ely, not shown on any other lists, seems to have been a cavalryman, and probably same as Elijah Pearis, shown on partial list at right, exiled to Nova Scotia.

PEARIS FAMILY

39

Identity of this young soldier unknown for sure. Could he have been a son of Robert Pearis? The surname Pearis, in all of the SC Rolls, was shared by only this man, Captain Robert, and Ensign Richard and Captain Richard, no others.

SOUTH CAROLINA ROYALISTS

Muster, Captain George Dawkins' Company, late SC Royalists, Country Harbour, Nova Scotia, 12 Jun 1784

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
38	Private	Pearis, Elijah	
39	"	Rhodes, Thomas	
40	"	Basset, James	
41	"	Pope, Humphrey	
42	"	Willis, George	
43	"	Medcalf, James	
44	"	Squince, William	
45	"	McCord, John	
46	"	Shelut, George	
47	"	Kaine, Conrad	
48	"	Maitze, Thomas	
49	"	Niblett, Levi	
50	"	Willis, Thomas	
51	"	Lawson, Elijah	
52	"	Parsons, William	
53	"	Parsons, David	
54	"	McArthur, Duncan	
55	"	Barclay, Archibald	
56	"	Claywell, Shadrack	
57	"	Oldham, Esau, gone	to Halifax on business
58	"	Bush, Andrew, "	"
59	"	McMann, John, "	"
60	"	Weeks, George, absent	at Chedebuto
61	"	Reyburn, George, "	"
62	"	Royall, David, "	"
63	"	Wind, William, "	"
64	"	"	"

Women:

1	Mrs. Gregg, wife to Qtr-Mstr Gregg
2	Mrs. Moore, wife to Sgt McDonald
3	Mrs. Moore, wife to Sgt Moore
4	Mrs. Townsend, wife to Sgt Townsend
5	Mrs. Darby, wife to Sgt Darby
6	Mrs. Hamilton, wife to John Hamilton
7	Mrs. Hogle, wife to Stephen Hogle
8	Mrs. Claywell, wife to Shadrack Claywell

Children, 10 years old:

1	Hamilton, John, son to John Hamilton
2	Mathier, Elizabeth, daughter to Mrs. Darby
3	Hogle, Jean, daughter to Stephen Hogle

Children under 10 Years of Age:

1	Darby, James Edward, son to Sgt Darby
2	Townsend, Sally, daughter to Sgt Townsend
3	Moore, James, son to Sgt Moore
4	Claywell, Solomon, son to Shadrack Claywell

Servants:

1	Sally	Lieut Hudson
2	Toby	"
3	Hercules	"
4	Joe	Lieut Cornwall
5	Bob	"
6	Binna	"
7	Nelly	Lieut Boisseau
8	Ned	"
9	Charles	"
10	Cato	"
11	Tony	Captain Dawkins
12	William Runson	"

*gone to Halifax since the muster of Mr. Leadbetter

Mustered at Country Harbour, Nova Scotia, 12 Jun 1784.
attest: William Shaw, Asst Master of Musters
George Dawkins, Captain

Daniel Cornwall

Muster, Captain Alexander Campbell's Troop, SC Royalists, location not shown, 24 Oct 1781, 61 days, 25 Oct-24 Dec 1781

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Campbell, Alexander	
1	Lieutenant	Allcock, Charles T.	
1	Cornet	Murray, John	
1	Sergeant	McCartney, Jeremiah	
2	"	Brown, William	
2	"	Bailey, Archibald	
2	"	Hunt, James	
2	"	Harris, George, on command	
2	"	Coleman, Prince, General Hospital	
3	"	Lockart, Jacob, prisoner with rebels, 16 Sept 1781	
4	"	Pope, Humphrey	
5	"	Bishop, John	
6	"	Pope, George, prisoner with rebels, 16 Sept 1781	
7	"	Read, John	
8	"	Taylor, Thomas, on command	
9	"	Coward, Joshua, on command	
10	"	McCartney, Duncan, on command	
11	"	Watson, Thomas, on command	
12	"	Watson, Jacob, on command	
13	"	Kutyvishi, George, infantry pay	
14	"	Callaghan, John, infantry pay	
15	"	Huffon, Joshua, infantry pay	
16	"	Nelson, Rutledge, on command	
17	"	Jefferson, Edward, on command	
18	"	Moore, George, on command	
19	"	Bassett, James	
20	"	Gafford, Thomas	
21	"	Brady, John, prisoner, 8 Sept 1781	
22	"	Willis, George, "	"
23	"	Saunders, John, on command	
24	"	"	"
25	"	Fender, Mathias, died 24 Aug 1781	
26	"	Rayburn, David	
27	"	Davis, Spotten, prisoner with rebels	
28	"	Wells, Spencer, "	"
29	"	Coopers, Samuel, "	"
30	"	Coopers, Samuel, "	"
31	"	Thompson, Francis, prisoner, taken 16 Sept	
32	"	Bradshaw, James	
33	"	Wingate, Thomas	
34	"	Burke, Levy, prisoner, taken 2 Sept 1781	
35	"	Collins, Thomas, "	"
36	"	Reads, Thomas	
37	"	Shannon, Joshua	
38	"	Pearis, Ely	
39	"	Barley, John, prisoner, 10 Jul 1781	
40	"	Davis, Thomas	
41	"	Black, Francis, enlisted 16 Dec 1781	
42	"	"	"
43	"	"	"

Note: paid as cavalry, with the exception of three private men.
Mustered: 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 cornet, 2 sergeants, 2 corporals, 16 effective private men, 10 sick, 20 absent

attest: Provincial Forces
Alexander Campbell, Captain
SC Royalists

(PAC, RG81 "C" Series, Vol 1890)

Young Ely, not shown on any other lists, seems to have been a cavalryman, and probably same as Elijah Pearis, shown on partial list at right, exiled to Nova Scotia.

1.

10

PEARIS FAMILY

39

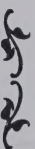
Identity of this young soldier unknown for sure. Could he have been a son of Robert Pearis? The surname Pearis, in all of the SC Rolls, was shared by only this man, Captain Robert, and Ensign Richard and Captain Richard, no others.

SOUTH CAROLINA ROYALISTS

Muster, Captain Alexander Campbell's Troop, SC Royalists, 12 Jun 1781			
Rank	Name	Remarks	
1	Private		
2	Private		
3	Private		
4	Private		
5	Private		
6	Private		
7	Private		
8	Private		
9	Private		
10	Private		
11	Private		
12	Private		
13	Private		
14	Private		
15	Private		
16	Private		
17	Private		
18	Private		
19	Private		
20	Private		
21	Private		
22	Private		
23	Private		
24	Private		
25	Private		
26	Private		
27	Private		
28	Private		
29	Private		
30	Private		
31	Private		
32	Private		
33	Private		
34	Private		
35	Private		
36	Private		
37	Private		
38	Private		
39	Private		
40	Private		
41	Private		
42	Private		
43	Private		
Note: paid as cavalry, with the exception of three private men.			
Mustered: 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 cornet, 2 sergeants, 2 corporals, 16 effective private men			
attest: John Jenkins, Deputy Muster Master			
Alexander Campbell, Captain			
SC Royalists			
(PAC, RG81 "C" Series, Vol 1890)			
Young Ely, not shown on any other lists, seems to have been a cavalryman, and probably same as Elijah Pearis, shown on partial list at right, exiled to Nova Scotia			
Muster, Captain George Dawkins' Company, late SC Royalists, Country Harbour, Nova Scotia, 12 Jun 1784			
Rank	Name	Remarks	
1	Private		
2	Private		
3	Private		
4	Private		
5	Private		
6	Private		
7	Private		
8	Private		
9	Private		
10	Private		
11	Private		
12	Private		
13	Private		
14	Private		
15	Private		
16	Private		
17	Private		
18	Private		
19	Private		
20	Private		
21	Private		
22	Private		
23	Private		
24	Private		
25	Private		
26	Private		
27	Private		
28	Private		
29	Private		
30	Private		
31	Private		
32	Private		
33	Private		
34	Private		
35	Private		
36	Private		
37	Private		
38	Private		
39	Private		
40	Private		
41	Private		
42	Private		
43	Private		
Note: paid as cavalry, with the exception of three private men.			
Mustered: 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 cornet, 2 sergeants, 2 corporals, 16 effective private men			
attest: John Jenkins, Deputy Muster Master			
Alexander Campbell, Captain			
SC Royalists			
(PAC, RG81 "C" Series, Vol 1890)			
Young Ely, not shown on any other lists, seems to have been a cavalryman, and probably same as Elijah Pearis, shown on partial list at right, exiled to Nova Scotia			

Mustered at Country Harbour, Nova Scotia, 12 Jun 1784.
attest: William Shaw, Asst Master of Muster
George Dawkins, Captain

LOYALISTS
in the
SOUTHERN CAMPAIGN
of the Revolutionary War



By Murtie June Clark

VOLUME I

*Official Rolls of Loyalists Recruited
from North and South Carolina, Georgia,
Florida, Mississippi, and Louisiana*

Baltimore

GENEALOGICAL PUBLISHING CO., INC.

1981

PEARIS FAMILY

39

Identity of this young soldier unknown for sure. Could he have been a son of Robert Pearis? The surname Pearis, in all of the SC Rolls, was shared by only this man, Captain Robert, and Ensign Richard and Captain Richard, no others.

SOUTH CAROLINA ROYALISTS

Muster, Captain George Dawkins' Company, late SC Royalists, Country Harbour, Nova Scotia, 12 Jun 1784

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
38	Private	Pearis, Elijah	
39	"	Rhodes, Thomas	
40	"	Basset, James	
41	"	Pope, Humphrey	
42	"	Willis, George	
43	"	Medcalf, James	
44	"	Squince, William	
45	"	McCord, John	
46	"	Sheinut, George	
47	"	Raine, Conrad	
48	"	Maltze, Thomas	
49	"	Niblett, Levi	
50	"	Mann, Thomas	
51	"	Wilson, James	
52	"	Laws, Elijah	
53	"	Parsons, William	
54	"	Parsons, David	
55	"	McArthur, Duncan	
56	"	Barclay, Archibald	
57	"	Claywell, Shadrack	
58	"	Oldham, Easu, gone to Halifax on business	
59	"	Bush, Andrew, " " " "	
60	"	McMann, John, " " " "	
61	"	Weeks, George, absent at Chedebuto	
62	"	Reyburn, George, " " " "	
63	"	Royall, David, " " " "	
64	"	Wind, William, " " " "	

Women:

1	Mrs. Gregg, wife to Otr-Mstr Gregg
2	Mrs. McDonald, wife to Sgt McDonald
3	Mrs. Moore, wife to Sgt Moore
4	Mrs. Townsend, wife to Sgt Townsend
5	Mrs. Darby, wife to Sgt Darby
6	Mrs. Hamilton, wife to John Hamilton
7	Mrs. Hogle, wife to Stephen Hogle
8	Mrs. Claywell, wife to Shadrack Claywell

Children, 10 years old:

1	Hamilton, John, son to John Hamilton
2	Mathier, Elizabeth, daughter to Mrs. Darby
3	Hogle, Jean, daughter to Stephen Hogle

Children under 10 Years of Age:

1	Darby, James Edward, son to Sgt Darby
2	Townsend, Sally, daughter to Sgt Townsend
3	Moore, James, son to Sgt Moore
4	Claywell, Solomon, son to Shadrack Claywell

Servants:

1	Sally	Lieut Hudson
2	Toby	"
3	Hercules	"
4	Joe	Lieut Cornwall
5	Bob	"
6	Binna	"
7	Nelly	Lieut Boisseau
8	Ned	"
9	Charles	"
10	Taco	"
11	William	Captain Dawkins
12	William	Runson

*gone to Halifax since the muster of Mr. Leadbetter

Mustered at Country Harbour, Nova Scotia, 12 Jun 1784.
attest: William Shaw, Asst Master of Musters
George Dawkins, Captain
Daniel Cornwall, Lieutenant

(PAC, MG23, DI, Vol 24, p. 253)

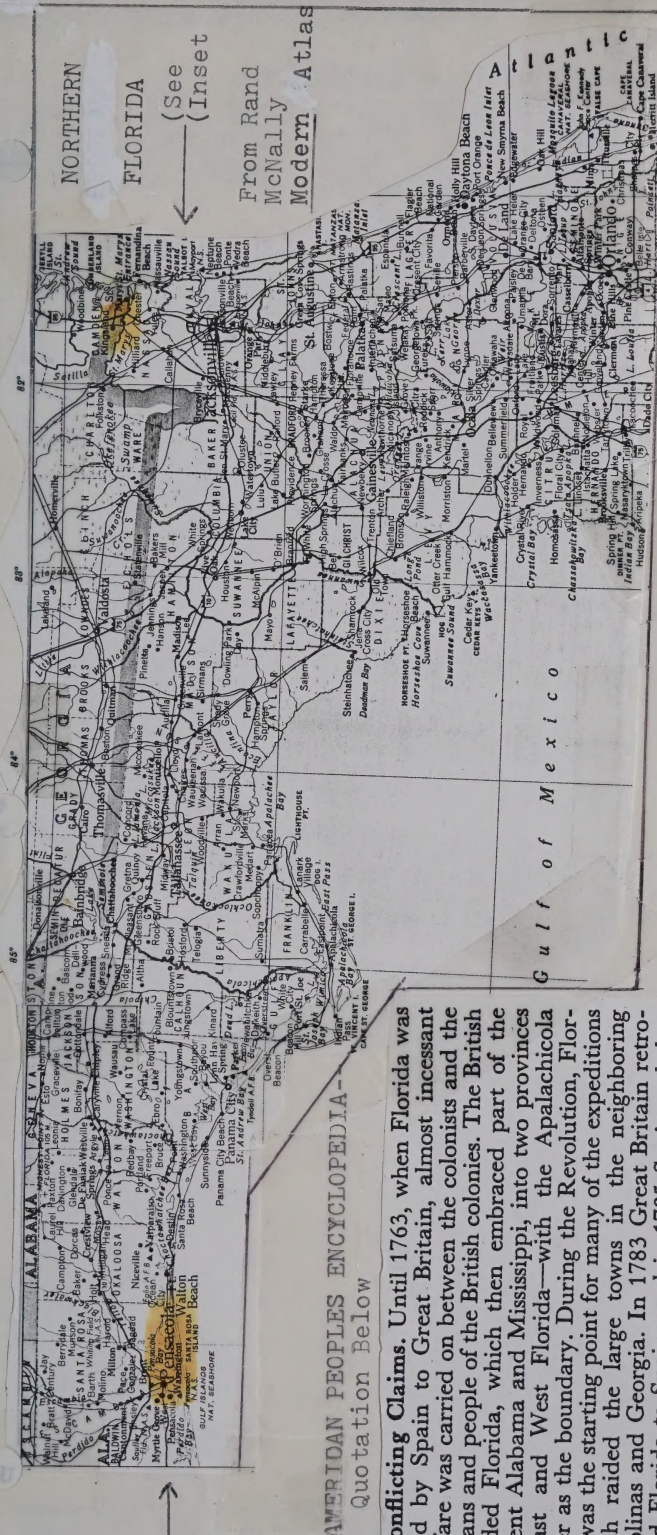
Muster, Captain Alexander Campbell's Troop, SC Royalists, location not shown, 24 Oct 1781, 61 days, 25 Oct-24 Dec 1781

Nr	Rank	Name	Remarks
1	Captain	Campbell, Alexander	
1	Lieutenant	Allcock, Charles T.	
1	Cornet	Murray, John	
2	Sergeant	McCartney, Jeremiah	
2	"	Brown, William	
2	Corporal	Bailey, Archibald	
2	"	Hunt, James	
2	"	Harris, George, on command	
1	Private	Coleman, Prince, General hospital	
2	"	Lockart, Jacob, prisoner with rebels, 16 Sept 1781	
4	"	Pope, Humphrey	
5	"	Pope, John	
6	"	Bishop, George, prisoner with rebels, 16 Sept 1781	
7	"	Read, John	
8	"	Taylor, Thomas, on command	
9	"	Coward, Joshua, on command	
10	"	McCartney, Duncan, on command	
11	"	Watson, Thomas, on command	
12	"	Bookman, Jacob, on command	
13	"	Murtyshire, George, infantry pay	
14	"	Callaghan, John, infantry pay	
15	"	Huffon, Joshua, infantry pay	
16	"	Nelson, Rutledge, on command	
17	"	Jefferson, Edward, on command	
18	"	Moore, George, on command	
19	"	Bassett, James	
20	"	Gafford, Thomas	
21	"	Brady, John, prisoner, 8 Sept 1781	
22	"	Willis, George, " " " "	
23	"	Saunders, John, on command	
24	"	Fender, Mathias, died 24 Aug 1781	
27	Private	Rayburn, David	
28	"	Davis, Scotten, prisoner with rebels	
29	"	Wells, Spencer, " " " "	
30	"	Cooper, Samuel, " " " "	
31	"	Parsons, George	
32	"	Thompson, Francis, prisoner, taken 16 Sept	
33	"	Bradshaw, James	
34	"	Wingate, Thomas	
35	"	Burke, Levy, prisoner, taken 2 Sept 1781	
36	"	Collins, Thomas, " " " "	
37	"	Shannon, Ely	
38	"	Reads, Thomas	
39	"	Pearis, Ely	
40	"	Barley, John, prisoner, 10 Jul 1781	
41	"	Davis, Thomas	
42	"	Black, Francis, enlisted 16 Dec 1781	
43	"	Note: paid as cavalry, with the exception of three private men.	

Mustered: 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 cornet, 2 sergeants, 2 corporals, 16 effective private men
attest: John Jenkins, Deputy Muster Master
Provincial Forces
Alexander Campbell, Captain
SC Royalists

(PAC, RG81 "C" Series, Vol 1890)

Young Ely, not shown on any other lists, seems to have been a cavalryman, and probably same as Elijah Pearis, shown on partial list at right, exiled to Nova Scotia.



Richard Pearis fled through the wilderness on foot in 1777, from NW South Carolina to Pensacola, British East Florida.

Richard Pearis's plantation was near St. Mary's Georgia, apparently at Nassau, according to a notice in the Charleston Times, though S.C. Hist Mag. says he died on Abaco Island "in much poverty."



AMERICAN PEOPLES ENCYCLOPEDIA - Quotation Below

Conflicting Claims. Until 1763, when Florida was ceded by Spain to Great Britain, almost incessant warfare was carried on between the colonists and the Indians and people of the British colonies. The British divided Florida, which then embraced part of the present Alabama and Mississippi, into two provinces — East and West Florida—with the Apalachicola River as the boundary. During the Revolution, Florida was the starting point for many of the expeditions which raided the large towns in the neighboring Carolinas and Georgia. In 1783 Great Britain retroceded Florida to Spain; and in 1795 Spain ceded to France all the territory lying west of the Perdido River. In 1812 the United States took possession of the lands between the Pearl and Perdido rivers, claiming that they were included in the Louisiana territory. During the War of 1812 a British fleet took possession of Pensacola. Gen. ANDREW JACKSON, with about 5,000 Tennessee volunteers, hurried to the town and wrested it from British control, but later withdrew to New Orleans. Pensacola was again taken by Jackson in 1818, and the following year Spain sold the region to the United States for \$5,000,000, possession being given in 1821. On March 30, 1822, Congress organized the Territory of Florida. In 1835 war broke out with the Seminole Indians. The Indians massacred the American forces under Maj. F. L. Dade near Fort King, and several hotly contested battles were fought before they were finally subdued, in 1842. See OSCEOLA; SEMINOLE WARS; INDIAN WARS.

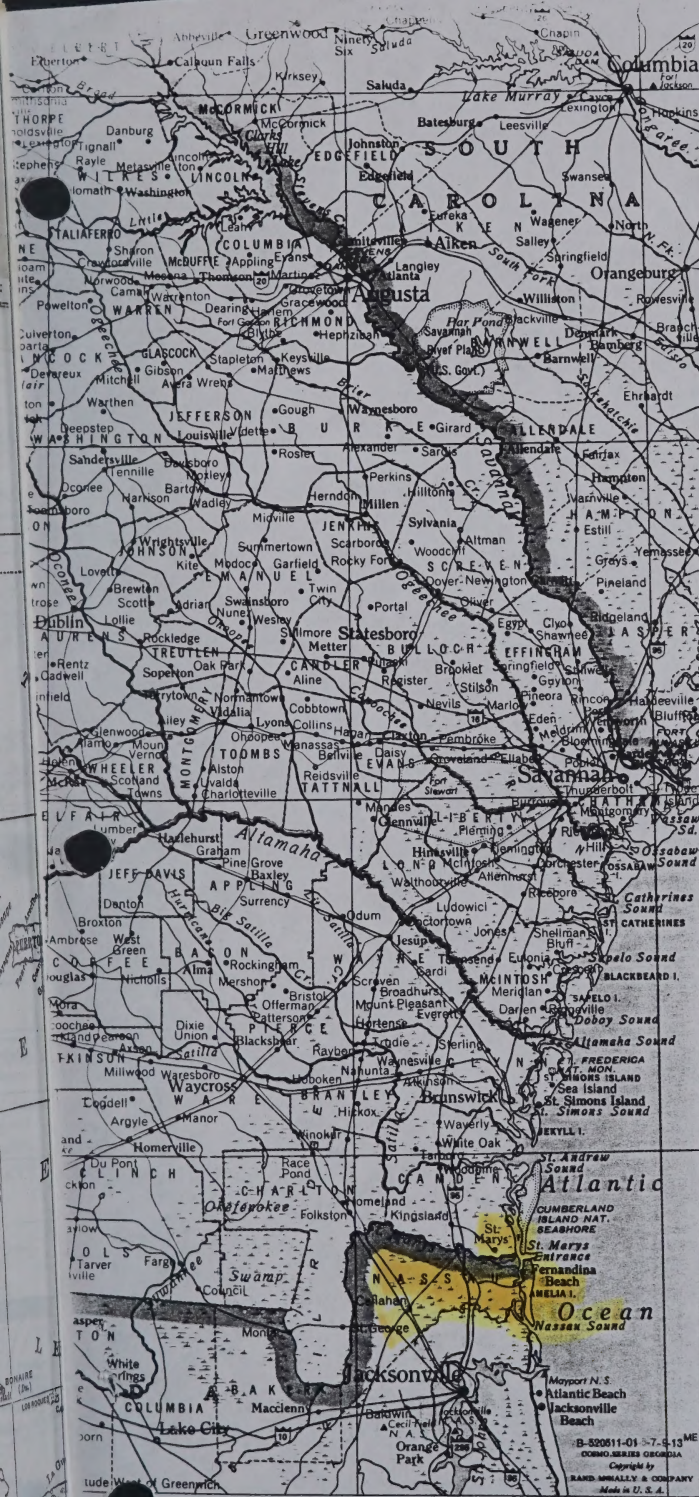
Statehood. On Mar. 3, 1845, Florida was admitted to statehood.



Vol. Vol age page 99.
much poverty" according to South Carolina Gov. General. Lanning
Col. Richard Lewis died on Abaco Island in the Bahamas, "in

Col. Richard Pearis died on Abaco Island in the Bahamas, "in much poverty" according to South Carolina Hist. Geneal. Magazine Vol 18 page 99.



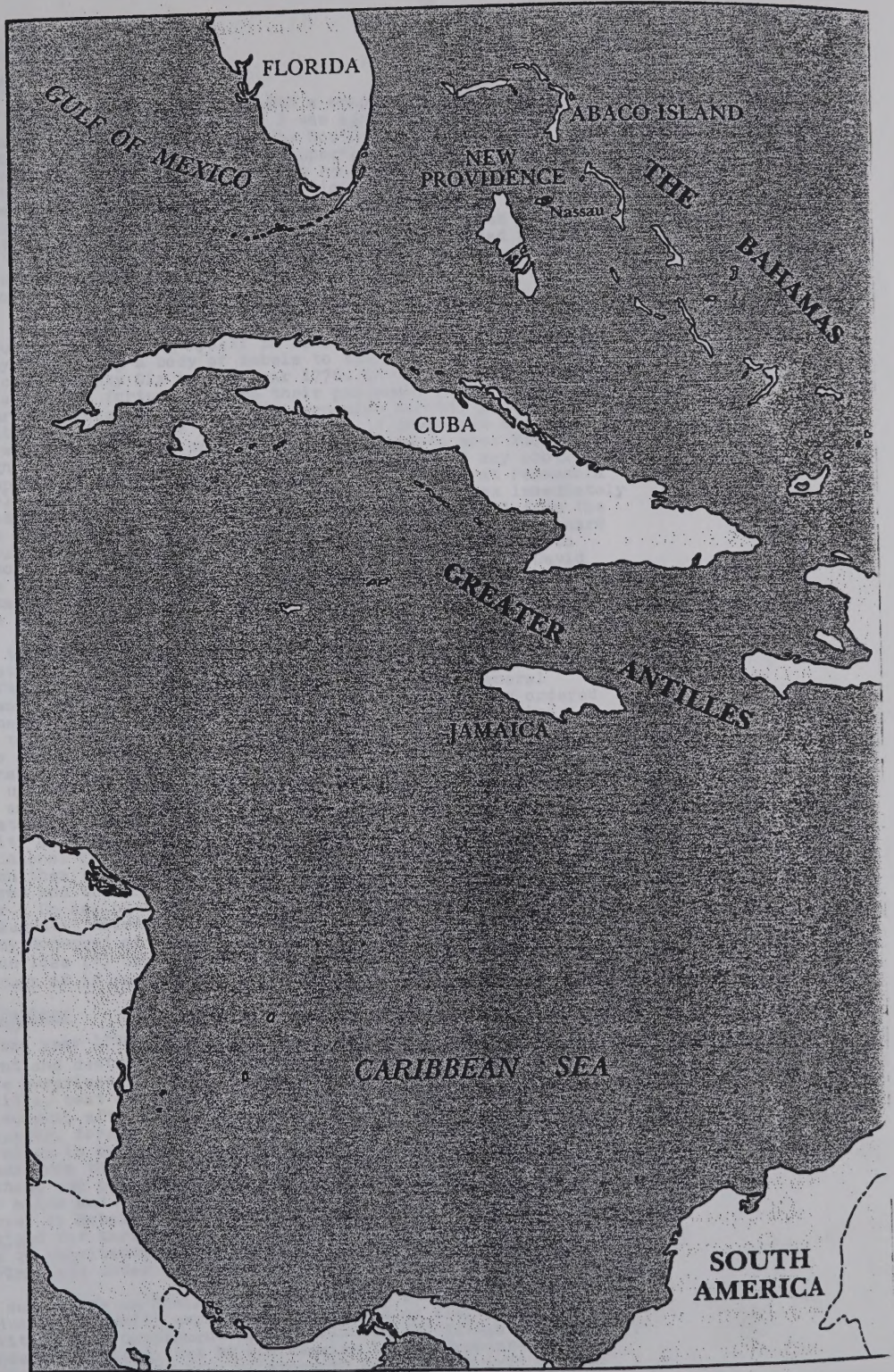


Columbus, 178,681	D 2
Conyers, 7,380	C 2
Cordele, 10,321	E 3
Covington, 10,026	C 3
Dalton, 21,761	B 2
Dawson, 5,295	E 2
Decatur, 17,336	C 2
Dock Junction, 6,189('80)	E 5
Doraville, 7,626	h 8
Douglas, 10,464	E 4
Douglasville, 11,635	C 2
Dublin, 16,312	D 4
Dunwoody, 7,840('85)	h 8
Eastman, 5,153	D 3
East Point, 34,402	C 2
Elberton, 5,682	B 4
Fair Oaks, 8,486('80)	h 7
Fitzgerald, 8,612	E 3
Forest Park, 16,925	h 8
Fort Oglethorpe, 5,880	B 1
Fort Valley, 8,198	D 3
Gainesville, 17,885	B 3
Garden City, 7,410	D 5
Griffin, 21,347	C 2
Hapeville, 5,483	C 2
Hardwick, 8,800('85)	C 3
Hinesville, 21,603	E 5
Jesup, 8,958	E 5
Kennesaw, 8,936	B 2
Lafayette, 6,313	B 1
La Grange, 25,597	C 1
Lawrenceville, 16,848	C 3
Lithia Springs, 9,145('80)	h 7
Mableton, 21,390('85)	h 7
Macon, 106,612	D 3
Marietta, 44,129	C 2
Martinez, 16,472('80)	C 4
Milledgeville, 17,727	C 3
Monroe, 9,759	C 3
Moultrie, 14,865	E 3
Newnan, 12,497	C 2
North Atlanta, 21,340('85)	h 8
North Druid Hills, 4,900('85)	h 8
Pendley Hills, 5,400('85)	h 8
Perry, 9,452	D 3
Quitman, 5,292	F 3
Rome, 30,326	B 1
Roswell, 47,923	B 2
Saint Simons Island, 6,566('80)	E 5
Sandersville, 6,290	D 4
Sandy Springs, 21,120('85)	h 8
Savannah, 137,560	D 5
Scottdale, 8,770('80)	h 8
Smyrna, 30,981	C 2
Statesboro, 15,854	D 5
Stone Mountain, 6,494	C 2
Swainsboro, 7,361	D 4
Sylvester, 5,702	E 3
Thomason, 9,127	D 2
Thomasville, 17,457	F 3
Thomson, 6,862	C 4
Tifton, 14,215	E 3
Toccoa, 8,266	B 3
Tucker, 22,250('85)	h 8
Union City, 8,375	C 2
Valdosta, 39,806	F 3
Vidalia, 11,078	D 4
Warner Robins, 43,726	D 3
Waycross, 16,410	E 4
Waynesboro, 5,701	C 4
Winder, 7,373	C 3

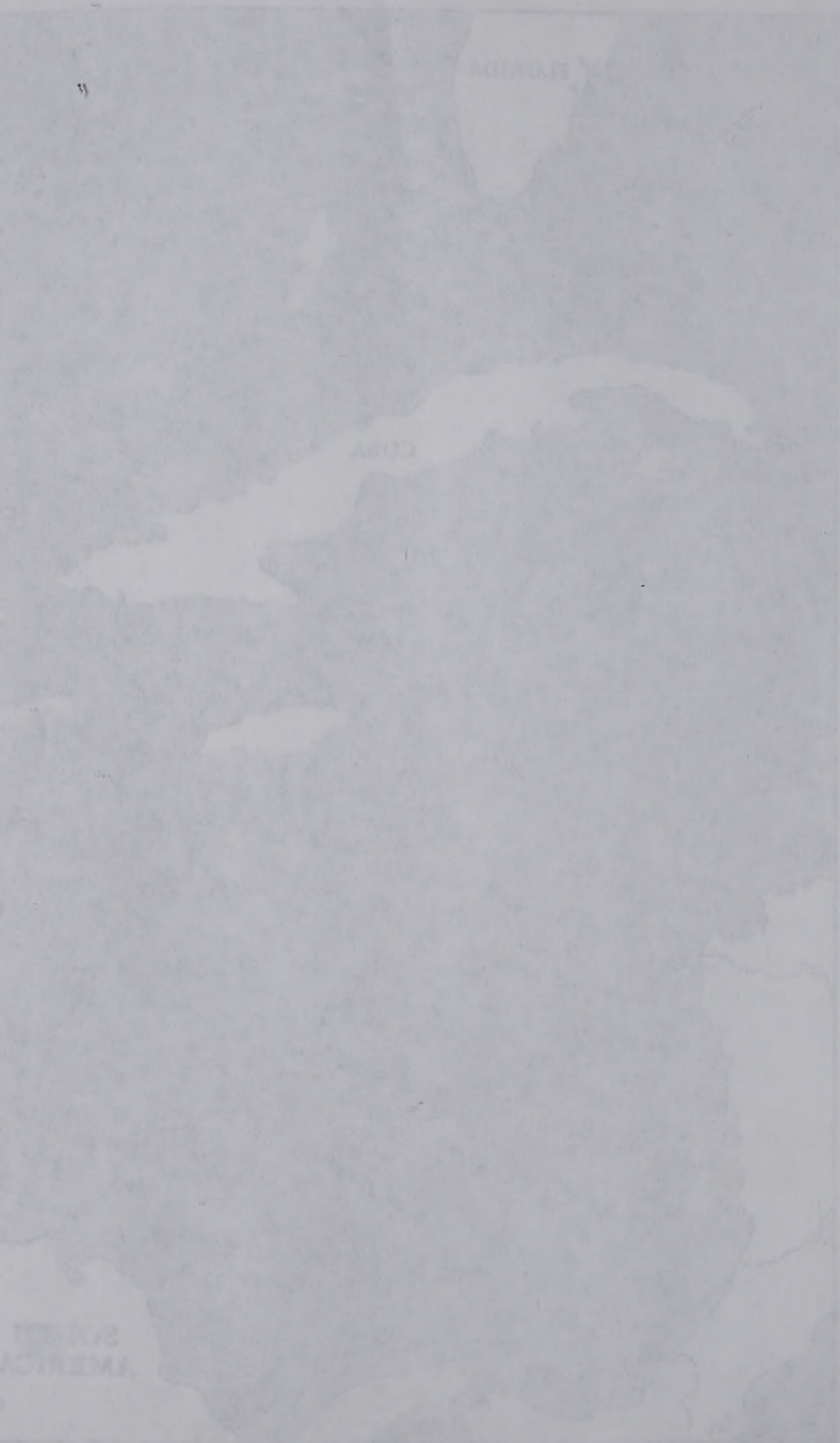
(see Vol 22: 122)

This shows Nassau Co. Florida/St Mary's area.

The other article said he died on Abaco Island.



Brown's interests stretched from one end of the island chain to the other. He owned plantations on Abaco, Grand Caicos, and St. Vincent.



Florida's natural resources, from one end of the peninsula to the other, the most abundant on earth. Florida's natural resources are the most abundant on earth.

PEARIS FAMILY

Services

In the year 1755 I was honored with a company of Provincials in the Virginia Service, as also I was appointed by Governor Dinwiddie to take charge of all the Southern Nations of Indians until Mr. Atkins was appointed to supervise them, at which time I was removed into the Maryland and Pennsylvania Services, in order to be more central in collecting the Indians together. I served under the command of General Forbes, Stanwix, Monckton and Bouquet to the end of the war and was first British subject who entered Fort Pitt at its reduction, for which I had General Forbes's public thanks and promises of reward. These and many other circumstances are well known to Lord Eglinton and Governor Mercer if living.

At the beginning of the Rebellion on America I took the earliest opportunity in exerting myself in behalf of the King and Government by dispersing a body of rebels to the amount of 700 in the district of Ninety Six in the year 1776. It was not long after when a turn of fortune made me their prisoner, and I was carried to Charleston Goal where I lay in iron nine months, at the expiration of which time I was released. I then made the best of my way from Carolina on foot near 700 miles to West Florida through the country of my friendly Indians, without any provisions or support but what I got from them. On my arrival at Pensacola Colonel Stewart gave me a Company under him and I was immediately ordered to march to the River Mississippi and retake it from the Rebels if possible, which I effected by storming the main guard of men, and left my company in the garrison. On my return to Pensacola I was ordered with one Sergeant to conduct Mr. David Holmes and the Creek Indians to the assistance of St. Augustine, a distance of 700 miles, at the attempt of the Rebels to invade East Florida.

After this service was compleated, I was ordered by General Prevost to join Colonel Prevost and Brown to invade Georgia, and was afterwards ordered by the said General to join General Pattison against Charleston. On my arrival there I was ordered by General Clinton to go to the frontiers of South Carolina, there to raise the Friends of Government, which I compleated to the amount of 5 or 6000 men, disarmed all the Rebels from Savannah River to Broad River near the border of North Carolina, being upwards of one hundred miles in breadth, destroyed their forts and imprisoned their leaders to the amount of 40, took 3000 stand of arms, 22 swivels, 2 or 3 hundred husses(?) and a quantity of ammunition and the service was no sooner compleated than Colonel Innes and afterwards Colonel Balfour arrived to take on them the command, and in a short time after they returned the arms and the ammunition into their hands and released their leader. On seeing this I returned to Georgia, settling my family near Augusta, where I was again made prisoner with Colonel Brown. (see my document of losses there No 14 to 19). These and many portion loss (?) General Prevost and Colonel Brown can testify the truth of if required.

Sufferings

In the year 1776 (As per No 1 through 9) when my estate was burnt and destroyed, my wife and 2 daughters and one son were surprised by break of day by one Colonel Thomas and 400 militia, beat and abased my daughters, and made them all prisoners, after dumping, destroying, and carrying away the property, forced them to march thro rivers and creeks on foot 25 miles in one day without victuals or anything to cover their heads from the sun, afterwards kept them confined three days without any provisions, then sent them off in an open waggon 100 miles and turned them out to shift for themselves among a parcel of Rebels without money or provisions. They were then obliged for three years during my absence on duty to be depending on charitable people added to their own industry for their living, and under continual apprehension of being massacred.

My son is now an Ensign in Colonel Brown's Regiment whose reduction is daily expected. Myself and my family came by Invitation of Government to East Florida for Refuge on the lands of a friend, but by its cession to the Spaniards I am again destitute and have no property or prospect left for my future subsistence, not a foot of land remaining for me to return to under the British Government, and dare not return to an American one.

PEARIS FAMILY

Thus in my old age, after the various serious hazards and fatigues I have undergone, sacrifice of an affluent fortune with a view to serve a just cause, I must perish, yes, I must starve with my family, or after threats to our enemies, and die nobly unless the British Government for whom I have fought, bled and sacrificed everything gives me that Relief which every sense of honor and humanity points out, and to whom these few unembellished truths are submitted by a suffering Loyalist.

Halifax 28th August 1786

Evidence on the claim of Colonel Richard Pearis, late of South Carolina Claimant Swore

Says he resided on St. John's River, Florida in 1783, and in the fall of that year sent his claim to England but the ship on which it was sent was wrecked on the Barr of St. Augustine-about three months after he sent another claim to England by Mr. Thomas Forbes which arrived in England too late.

Mr Forbes left the claim with Mr. James Simpson with directions to present it at the first opportunity, who writes that the necessary steps would be taken for that purpose.

Colonel Pearis now prays that he be heard conditionally should his claim be renewed, or that the Memorial sent from the Bahamas signed by several Loyalists might be considered as his claim, which it was intended to be--it is dated in December 1785 and was transmitted to Halifax by the first opportunity after the account arrived of the late act having passed.

Produces a Certificate from Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Brown that he sent a duplicate of this claim to England in August 1783 but that the ship in which it went was wrecked.

Claimant is a native of Ireland, came to America many years ago when only ten years of age.

In 1775 he was settled on Enoree River on his own property. He lived in a remote part of the Country and had no opportunity of acting in favor of Great Britain until after the Loyalists were empowered under Cunningham, when he was appointed by 2200 Loyalists to command them near Ninety Six with the assistance of Lieutenant Colonel Robinson and Major McLauren, when they surrounded the Rebels at Ninety Six and, contrary to Claimant's opinion, made a truce for 20 days which the Rebels broke and took him prisoner and carried him to Richardson's Camp and to Charlestown where they kept him nine months in goal, when he was released on oath of neutrality.

Upon his return to his Family he found his house burnt, his property destroyed, and his Family drove off. With them he lived for some time but was so harrassed that he was obliged to fly for protection to Charlestown where Governor Rutledge protected him for some short time, but being there in danger of his life he went into the Country and swore 400 Loyalists to go with him to Florida, which being discovered he was obliged to fly to the Indian Nation. From thence he went with six men through many difficulties to Pensacola where he was received by

(part of page cut off)

who appointed him Captain of the West Florida Loyalists and gave him a commission which is produced and dated in 1777. This was in 1777 and since that time he has always been within the British lines and in some constant employment as an officer.

The latter part of the War he acted as a Lieutenant Colonel of Militia in South Carolina and mentions many instances where he did material service.

He received no Half Pay.

His present residence is in the Island of Abaco, Bahamas.

Produces certificate from Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Brown, K.C. Rangers to his having joined the King's Troops in 1777 after having his property destroyed and his Family greatly distressed, and to his serving the remainder of the war with zeal and spirit, and that in the Siege of Fort Cornwallis he had been nearly assassinated by the Rebels,

Find Certificate from Brigadier General MacArthur to the truth of the above.

Certificate from Malcolm Brown, Aid de Camp to Rebel General Williamson, to his being present when his property was burnt down.

He had two sons in the Service, one in the Cherokee Nation, and one is half-pay Ensign.

Produces instructions from Sir Henry Clinton to embody the Militia in South Carolina.

His family is in the Bahamas.

PEARIS FAMILY

Property No 1

10,000 Acres of land on Reedy River South Carolina known by the name of Great Plains

Says he has a natural son to a Squaw of the Cherokee Indians who lived with them and procured a tract of 150,000 Acres to be sold by the Indians to the Claimant but 100,000 is reserved to his son who was naturalized.

He sold 30,000 to Jacob Hoit and reserved above 20,000 acres which forms No. 1, 2 & 3. This transaction took place about the year 1768 at which time he moved to South Carolina to this property.

Thinks before he came to settle, this land cost him £500 Virginia currency. Afterward it cost him £1400 Sterling to make over these lands to himself. He sold the 30,000 acres to Hoit for £2500 Virginia Currency for which he took his bond but never received principal or interest.

He built the House on this land which cost him £100 Virginia currency and cleared about 100 acres corn land. This was upon No. 1.

There were other buildings on No. 1 which with furniture, apparel, etc were well worth £200 more and were burnt by Colonel Thomas.

There were grist and sawmills on this No. 1, the buildings of which cost him £1000 Sterling which were likewise burnt by Colonel Thomas.

Property No. 2

5200 Acres on No. 2, about 150 were cleared by Hoit and 50 were on the 200 acres which we shall call No 6. There were some buildings on No. 2 made by Hoit, valued at £100 Sterling.

No 3

5000 Acres on No 3 on which 15 Acres were cleared and a small house at £15

All these compose the £20,999 acres which were worth 101 Shilling per Acre - £10,000

He now claims for the whole of No 1, 2, 3 with Buildings, Mills & Improvements £10,000 Sterling

Says all these were in the possession of the Americans and some part is sold.

Says that before the war the Property supported his Family and he carried on a Trade with the Indians from it.

Colonel Pearis's name does not appear in the Act of Confiscation of South Carolina.

No 4

2000 Acres of land in West Florida given to him in 1777. He never took out a Patent or made any Improvements upon it.

It cost him £ 50 Sterling to have it surveyed. Valued at £475 Sterling

Property No 5

1200 Acres of Land called Swan Ponds in Frederick Town Virginia He took 3 Warrants to Survey Land to this amount for a Debt of £40 Virginia Currency about 18 years since. He had it Surveyed and took a Grant of it from Lord Fairfax but made no Improvements. When he left Virginia he left the Grant with one Edward McGuire with directions to settle it but he knows nothing of it more. He would have sold it for 10s Sterling per acre which he now values at £600

No 6 200 Acres on Enoree River. He purchased in 1776 after he had been in Goal from one Ford. He gave an English Stallion for them which he valued at Fifty Guineas. He bought the land because he feared they would take his House from him. He claims the value of his home Fifty Guineas

Personal No. 14

Fourteen Negroes taken at Fort Cornwallis where they were put by Lieutenant Colonel Brown for the purpose of making works.

Produced Order from Colonel Brown for the Negroes of Colonel Pearis to be brought to the Fort and a Certificate that they were all taken by the Rebels, mentioning their Names.

All these were his, and thinks that one with another they were worth £ each. Four of them were children. £700

Personal Property

No 5 12 Negroe Men and Women carried off by Colonel Thomas in 1776. They were all sold by the Rebels. They were all his property. Three of them were children. He values them at £50 each £600 Sterling

PEARES FAMILY

- No 6 A Store with Indian Goods on Ready River, part was destroyed by Colonel Thomas and part in the Indian Nation. He computes his loss at £623.18 Sterling
This is what the Goods cost him in Charleston.
He paid for these goods in order for Lands in the Indian purchase in Georgia. He gave these orders as Security for Payment
- No 7 47 Heads of Horses at £10. They were taken by Col. £470
Col. Thomas.
- No 8 200 Heads of Cattle £200
- No 9 250 Hogs @ 15% £187.10
- No 10 14 Sheep and Goats £ 14
- No 12 5 Horses carried off from Saluda River at £10 ea £ 50
- No 13 16 Head of Cattle £ 16
- No 15&16 21 Horse & 16 Cattle at Augusta £237
These were collected during the war
- No 17 Husbandry Tools pur. at Augusta £ 60
- No 18 500 Bushels of Corn at same place £ 50
- No 19 Furniture and Apparel at ditto £100
- Amount of Debts due him £3783.10
- No 20 23 Head of Cattle furnished the Militia at Augusta in 1781. Produces certificate of this from George Derbage L 28 Sterling

John Fannen, Witness Sworn

Says he was carried by a Rebel Colonel Thomas upon an expedition in the back parts of South Carolina in 1776 and was on Colonel Pearis's Lands. He had a good House and lived well. Colonel Pearis was then a prisoner. The Rebels carried off all they could, and burnt many things else --carrying off his cattle and horses.

He was supposed to be a Man of Property and was a man of great weight in the country, and of great loyalty.

The land was very good, and thinks 100 acres were cleared on No 1 and many more on No 2.

Claimant produced Deed from G. Pearis, natural son of Claimant to Richard Pearis 27th April 1774 on consideration of £ 500 South Carolina currency and love. Conveys 130,000 acres described as the Great Plains.

Claimant says he owed no money in the States except the goods to Bugeley.

Major Christopher Nealy, Witness Sworn

Says that from the year 1775 Colonel Pearis has been very active in the Cause of Great Britain and that he has been confined in Goal on account of his Loyalty and that he was obliged to fly from South Carolina through the Cherokee Nation to Florida.

And understood that his Property was destroyed by Colonel Thomas, an American officer

Says he was on Colonel Pearis's Property before he settled it some years before the War.

He understood that he had the property from his natural son by a Cherokee Woman, it appeared very good land.

He was again on the property in 1776, he saw two mills, a dwelling house, out houses and a considerable amount of land cleared.

He thinks a Tract of Land situated as Colonel Pearis's was, he could not value at less than 6/Sterling per acre.

Witness says Colonel Pearis Traded largely with the Indians.

He saw a large Stock and his House seemed comfortably settled and to want for nothing.

He had several Negroes but cannot say how many. Says all his property was destroyed by a Rebel Colonel Thomas.

Colonel Pearis's Family afterward lived near Witness in great Distress.

He has understood that Colo. Pearis's Estate has been sold by

PEARIS FAMILY

American Loyalist Claims - Colonel Richard Pearis

(Great Britain Public Record Office--This is Family History Library, Film #1401479, Salt Lake City, Utah Vol 48-50. This starts on page 150. The text is written in script, of which this is a typed copy made by this author. NZ)

(New Claim)

To the Commissioners appointed by Act of Parliament for enquiring into the Losses and Services of the American Loyalists

The Memorial of Colonel Richard Pearis Most Humbly Sheweth;

That your Memorialist was formerly an inhabitant of South Carolina, that he early in the Commencement late dissensions in America took a decided and active part in favor of Government and that he continued his unremitting endeavours in the loyal cause war, at the conclusion whereof he emigrated to the Island of Abaco in the Bahamas, where he has since resided.

That on being informed of the most gracious act of War, Claimant appointing commissioners for enquiring into the losses and services of the American Loyalists, your memorialist used his utmost endeavours to have his claim for compensation put in under the said act of Parliament, but misfortune attended his claim in transmitting it to England, which he believes to be the sole reason why his was not put in under said act.

That in the arrival of Captain Hood at New Providence, who your memorialist is informed was sent thither for the purpose of receiving the claims of the Loyalists in the Bahama Islands, he among others signed a memorial addressed to the Honorable the American Commissioner which was handed to Captain Hood to be delivered by him at the office in Halifax.

Your Memorialist did not make affidavit at that time stating the reasons why his claim was not put in under the former act of Parliament because he did not then know that such affidavit was not required.

Thus situated, your memorialist humbly prays that you will take his case into consideration and be pleased to look on this memorial signed by him and delivered to Captain Hood as aforesaid and now lodged in your office as his claim, he being ready to make his affidavit required by Act of Parliament, and that he may be heard in support of himself.

And your memorialist will ever pray
/signed/ Rich^d Pearis

Estimate of the losses sustained by Colonel Richard Pearis, a Loyalist during the American Revolution to his final expulsion from South Carolina (his native country) to East Florida in the year 1783

Real Estate

No 1	10,000 Acres of land on Reedy River South Carolina called by the name of Great Plains, 100 acres of which were under cultivation with apples, peach and plum orchard, now confiscated by the Rebels, worth on the most moderate computation at 616.1b acre	3250
No 2	5200 Acres of land on Enoree River, 120 of which were under cultivation similar to No 1 @ acre	1300
No 3	5000 Acres of land on Saluda River, 15 of which were under cultivation similar to No 1 above	1125
		5675
No 4	2000 Acres very fine unimproved land, Paskagolah River in West Florida @ acre	475
No 5	1200 Acres of unimproved land called Swan Ponds in Frederick County, Virginia @ 10/ acre	600
	Total Real Estate	6750

Memorandum
to the Board of Directors
of the Pearis Family
Trust
dated May 24, 1963

those who duly appreciated his merit. (Tuesday, May 24, 1963)

PEARIS FAMILY

Colonel Richard Pearis's Personal Account

No 1	A good dwelling house, Kitchen, smoke house, stables, dairy, smith's shop with divers tools, husbandry and others, wagons, carts, ploughs, harrows, and Negroes' houses, household furniture, wearing apparel, etc. in No 1, being the homestead worth at least	£ 300
No 2	3000 bushels grain of different sorts @ 2/ bu hel	300
No 3	A large grist mill and sawmill with buildings	1000
No 4	A large Indian store with a proper assortment of Indian and other goods just arrived from Charlestown, latter per invoice I paid for	623.18
No 5	The Negroe men and women carried away at £50 each	600
No 6	47 Head of English blooded horses, mares and colts, cost great pains, trouble and expensive to procure them and of great labor in Carolina @ £10	470
No 7	200 Head of Cattle @ 20/	200
No 8	250 Head of large hogs, English breed @ 15/	187.10
No 9	14 Sheep and goats @ 20/	14
No 10	Buildings on Enoree estate worth	120
No 11	" " Saluda " "	15
No 12	5 Horses carried off @ £10	50
No 13	16 Heads of Cattle @ 20/	16
No 14	Had 14 Negroes of my own property worth £50 each. They were sent into Fort Cornwallis when besieged by the Rebels to assist in repairing the Fort as per Colonel Brown's order and certificate, myself present during the siege. They were all taken at the surrender of the garrison, with myself prisoner.	700
	<u>Brought Forward</u>	4696.8
No 15	21 Horses & Mares also taken @ £10	210
No 16	27 Head of Cattle @ 20/	27
No 17	Husbandry Tools and necessities as waggon, carts, plows, harrows, iron tools, etc. valued at	60
No 18	500 Bushels Indian corn in the barn taken	50
No 19	Household furniture, wearing apparel with men and womens taken, not less than	100
		5043.82
	Debts	
No 20	General Nath ¹ Guest £1300 Pennsylvania curr. on execution @ 1316 sterling	877.10
No 21	John Wilson £263 Virginia currency money on account @ 15/ (other?) of the currency	159.15
No 22	Colonel Wade Hampton on note	1350
No 23	Colonel Jacob Hoyt (Hite) £2500 Virginia money on bond @ £15	1875
No 24	John White £350 Pennsylvania currency on bond on 13/6	236.5
No 25	When in home are the largest sums due me, but his having lost his various items during the war almost all my books and papers, cannot assist in the smaller debts, nevertheless from the aforesaid information and as a trader, I am sure amounts to at least	500
		3783.10
	Personal Estate Total	£8826.18
	Real Estate	6750
		£15,576.18

Married, on Thursday, 24th March, Mr. William Bass, of Virginia, to Miss Mary Baker, of Abbeville district. (Tuesday, April 26, 1803)

Died, on Tuesday last, Mr. Lewis Timmons, for many years past Cryer of the Superior Courts in this city. He was an honest man and much respected. (Thursday, April 28, 1803)

Married, on Sunday evening last, by the Rev. Dr. Keith, Mr. James Hunter, to Miss Louisa Provost, of St. Domingo.

Married at New York, Mr. Arthur Auchincloss, to Miss Clarinda E. Thorne.

"If wives are husband's ribs—this loving bride

Is nothing but a Thorn in Arthur's side"

Married, at Troy, (N. Y.) Mr. Joseph Allen, to Miss Sally Mann.

"In wedlock, 'tis plain disappointments are common,

Allen married a Mann; but found her a Woman!"

(Wednesday May 4, 1803)

Married, on Thursday evening last, Mr. Fastbender, to Mrs. Catherine Grose, both of this city.

Died, at St. Mary's, Georgia, on the 18th ult. in the 30th year of her age, Mrs. Margaret Pearis, wife of Richard Pearis, esq. and youngest daughter of gen. Robert Cunningham, formerly of this state. (Saturday, May 7, 1803)

Died, on Friday last, after a short and painful illness of six days, Mrs. Eleanor Crask, wife of Mr. Philip Crask. She left a disconsolate husband and mother to lament the loss of a tender and affectionate wife and dutiful child, and a tender infant to feel the loss of a kind and indulgent mother.

Died, on Sunday the 1st instant, Mrs. Martha Wilkins, in the 40th year of her age, after a lingering and painful illness, which she bore with christian fortitude, wholly resigning herself to the will of her creator. If amiableness of disposition, rectitude of conduct, principles of rigid virtue, and a steady adherence to the duties of a sincere christian, can recommend, her memory will be ever dear to all who had the pleasure of her acquaintance, and to five affectionate children, who are left to lament their irreparable loss. (Tuesday, May 10, 1803)

Departed this life on the 18th instant, in the 32nd year of his age, Benjamin Snipes, esq. sincerely and deservedly lamented by all those who duly appreciated his merit. (Tuesday, May 24, 1803)

Thorne "City Marriage" - but what city? (All these people married)

2nd or 3rd wife?

1803

30

1773

3
Feb 18 Apr 1803
b 1771

commodation of affairs that year, Patrick removed to Charleston. In 1780 he received the commission of Colonel, and the command of a regiment. His estate was confiscated in 1782. At the conclusion of the contest, he joined Robert in a request to be allowed to remain in the State. The application was not successful, and he went to Florida. In 1785, a second petition to be restored to his rights in South Carolina was more favorably received; and the Legislature, amending his estate twelve per cent., and imposing some personal disabilities for a term of years, annulled the previous act of banishment and confiscation. He was elected a member of the Legislature, but his position was an unpleasant one, and after serving for a short time he retired. He died in 1794.

CUNNINGHAM, ROBERT. Of South Carolina. One of the most prominent Loyalists of the whole South. In 1769, he settled in the district of Ninety-Six, and was soon commissioned a Judge. He incurred the displeasure of the Whigs in 1775, when he disapproved of their proceedings in sustaining the cause of Massachusetts, and in the adoption of the non-importation act. In the course of that year he was seized and imprisoned at Charleston. His brother Patrick assembled a body of friends in order to effect his release. The Whigs despatched Major Williamson with a force to prevent the accomplishment of this object, but Cunningham's party being superior, he was compelled to retreat. A truce or treaty was finally arranged, and both Whigs and Loyalists dispersed. In July of 1776, Robert Cunningham was allowed his freedom without conditions, and removed to Charleston. In 1780 he was created a Brigadier General, and placed in command of a garrison in South Carolina; but in 1781 was at the head of a force in the field, and encountered Sumpter. His estate was confiscated in 1782. After the peace, he petitioned to be allowed to continue in South Carolina. His request was refused, and he removed to Providence. The British government made him an annuity. He was not unlikely

that his sympathies were with the Whigs at an early period of the controversy. In 1775 the Provincial Congress placed him upon the committee of the Colony, to carry out the Continental Association.

CUNNINGHAM, THOMAS. Residence unknown. Was a lieutenant in De Lancey's First Battalion, and adjutant of the corps. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

CUNNINGHAM, WALTER. Of North Carolina. Lost his property in 1779, under the confiscation act. In 1782 there was an ensign of this name in the Second American Regiment, and probably the same.

CUNNINGHAM, WILLIAM. Of South Carolina. Was known as "Bloody Bill;" and there seems no little evidence to show that he well deserved the appellation. At the commencement of the controversy he was inclined to be a Whig, and indeed accepted a military commission, and served in the campaign of 1776. Changing sides, he became an officer and a major in the service of the crown, and was engaged in many desperate exploits, and hand to hand fights. In 1782 his property was confiscated. He retreated to Florida at the peace.

CUPLE, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

CURRIE, ROSS. Was a lieutenant in the Pennsylvania Loyalists, and adjutant of the corps. He settled in New Brunswick, received half-pay, and devoted himself to the profession of the law. He died in New Brunswick.

CURRY, DAVID, JOSHUA, and RICHARD. Who, it is believed, belonged to New York, settled at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1753, and received grants of land in that city.

CURRY, GRIFFIN. Was a Protector in 1775.

CURRY, JOHN. He settled in New Brunswick after the war, and as early as 1792 was senior Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Charlotte. He died in that County. His son, Cadwallader Curry, Esquire, was for some years a merchant at Eastport, Maine, and subsequently at Campo Bello, New Brunswick.

CROWELL, JOSIAH. He died at Portland, New Brunswick, in 1803.

CRONIN, JEREMIAH. Of South Carolina. He went to England, and in July, 1779, signed an Address to the king. CROSSLAND, GEORGE. He died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1797, aged sixty-five.

CROWELL, JOSEPH. Was a captain in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He settled in New Brunswick, received half-pay, and died at Carlton in that Colony. CHOWFOOT, DAVID. Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

CROSS, WILLIAM. He went from New York to Nova Scotia, at the close of the war, and died at Annapolis Royal, in 1834, aged eighty-three.

CROSSING, WILLIAM. Of Rhode Island. A noted marauder and robber. He plundered women of their jewelry and fancy articles of dress.

CUDNEY, HEZEKIAH. Of Westchester, County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

CAVEER, JOHN. Of New York. In 1775 he was Speaker of the House of Assembly, and during the recess that year, with thirteen other members of the ministerial party, addressed a letter to General Gage on the alarming state of public affairs. This communication is dated May 5th, on which day two members of the Council of New York sailed for England. When, in 1769, he was elected to the Assembly, the success of his party was deemed a victory of the Episcopalians over the Presbyterians.

CRUGER, JOHN HARRIS. Of New York. He was a member of the Council of the Colony, and considered to be in office in 1782. At that time, he was Lieutenant Colonel of De Lancey's First Battalion. His property was confiscated. At the peace he went to England. His wife was De Lancey's daughter.

CULLEN, WALTER. Was surgeon of the Royal Fensible Americans.

CUMMINGS, JOHN. A merchant, of Philadelphia. Was de-

tested in November, 1780, in prosecuting an illicit trade with the royal forces, and committed to prison.

COMMINGS, THOMAS and SAMUEL. Of New Hampshire. Were proscribed and banished in 1778, and the property of the latter was forfeited.

CURLIFF, JOSEPH. In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

CONRAEL, EDWARD G. He died at Union Point, New Brunswick, in 1838, aged seventy-six.

CONNARD, ROBERT. He died at Portland, New Brunswick, in 1818, aged sixty-nine.

CUNNINGHAM, ANDREW. Of the District of Ninety-Six, South Carolina. He held a commission under the crown, and lost his estate under the confiscation act.

CUNNINGHAM, ARCHIBALD. Shopkeeper, of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

CUNNINGHAM, DAVID. Brother of General Robert Cunningham. Before the Revolution, he was Deputy Surveyor of the District of Ninety-Six. During the war, he accepted the place of Commissary of the royal army at Charleston. He was allowed to continue in the State at the peace, and became a planter in Ninety-Six.

CUNNINGHAM, JOHN. Of South Carolina. Was also a brother of General Robert Cunningham. He was a planter; but in the course of the war, removing with his brothers to Charleston, was a Commissary in the British army. In 1782 his property was confiscated. He was permitted to reside in the State at the conclusion of hostilities; and embarking in commercial pursuits, accumulated a large fortune.

CUNNINGHAM, JOHN. Residence unknown. Was an ensign in the Loyal American Regiment, and adjutant of the corps. He settled in New Brunswick, received half-pay, and died at Frederickton.

CUNNINGHAM, PATRICK. Of South Carolina. Brother of General Robert Cunningham. In 1769, he was appointed Deputy Surveyor General of the Colony. After attempting to effect the release of his brother Robert in 1776, and the temporary ac-

commodation of affairs that year, Patrick removed to Charleston. In 1780 he received the commission of Colonel, and the command of a regiment. His estate was confiscated in 1782. At the conclusion of the contest, he joined Robert in a request to be allowed to remain in the State. The application was not successful, and he went to Florida. In 1785, a second petition to be restored to his rights in South Carolina was more favorably received; and the Legislature, amercing his estate twelve per cent, and imposing some personal disabilities for a term of years, annulled the previous act of banishment and confiscation. He was elected a member of the Legislature, but his position was an unpleasant one, and after serving for a short time he retired. He died in 1794.

CUNNINGHAM, ROBERT. Of South Carolina. One of the most prominent Loyalists of the whole South. In 1769, he settled in the district of Ninety-Six, and was soon commissioned a Judge. He incurred the displeasure of the Whigs in 1775, when he disapproved of their proceedings in sustaining the cause of Massachusetts, and in the adoption of the non-importation act. In the course of that year he was seized and imprisoned at Charleston. His brother Patrick assembled a body of friends in order to effect his release. The Whigs despatched Major Williamson with a force to prevent the accomplishment of this object, but Cunningham's party being superior, he was compelled to retreat. A truce or treaty was finally arranged, and both Whigs and Loyalists dispersed. In July of 1776, Robert Cunningham was allowed his freedom without conditions, and removed to Charleston. In 1780 he was created a Brigadier General, and placed in command of a garrison in South Carolina; but in 1781 was at the head of a force in the field, and encountered Sumpter. His estate was confiscated in 1782. After the peace, he petitioned to be allowed to continue in South Carolina. His request was refused, and he removed to Nassau, New Providence. The British government made him a liberal allowance for his losses, and gave him an annuity. He died in 1813, aged seventy-four years. It is not unlikely

that his sympathies were with the Whigs at an early period of the controversy. In 1775 the Provincial Congress placed him upon the committee of the Colony, to carry out the Continental Association.

CUNNINGHAM, THOMAS. Residence unknown. Was a lieutenant in De Lancey's First Battalion, and adjutant of the corps. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

CUNNINGHAM, WALTER. Of North Carolina. Lost his property in 1779, under the confiscation act. In 1782 there was an assign of this name in the Second American Regiment, and probably the same.

CUNNINGHAM, WILLIAM. Of South Carolina. Was known as "Bloody Bill;" and there seems no little evidence to show that he well deserved the appellation. At the commencement of the controversy he was inclined to be a Whig, and indeed accepted a military commission, and served in the campaign of 1776. Changing sides, he became an officer and a major in the service of the crown, and was engaged in many desperate exploits, and hand to hand fights. In 1782 his property was confiscated. He retreated to Florida at the peace.

CURRY, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

CURRY, ROSS. Was a lieutenant in the Pennsylvania Loyalists, and adjutant of the corps. He settled in New Brunswick, received half-pay, and devoted himself to the profession of the law. He died in New Brunswick.

CURRY, DAVID, JOSHUA, and RICHARD. Who, it is believed, belonged to New York, settled at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and received grants of land in that city.

CURRY, GRIFFIN. Was a Protester in 1775.

CURRY, JOHN. He settled in New Brunswick after the war, and as early as 1792 was senior Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Charlotte. He died in that County. His son, Cadwallader Curry, Esquire, was for some years a merchant at Eastport, Maine, and subsequently at Campo Bello, New Brunswick.

commodation of affairs that year, Patrick removed to Charleston. In 1780 he received the commission of Colonel, and the command of a regiment. His estate was confiscated in 1782. At the conclusion of the contest, he joined Robert in a request to be allowed to remain in the State. The application was not successful, and he went to Florida. In 1785, a second petition to be restored to his rights in South Carolina was more favorably received; and the Legislature, amercing his estate twelve per cent, and imposing some personal disabilities for a term of years, annulled the previous act of banishment and confiscation. He was elected a member of the Legislature, but his position was an unpleasant one, and after serving for a short time he retired. He died in 1794.

CUNNINGHAM, ROBERT. Of South Carolina. One of the most prominent Loyalists of the whole South. In 1769, he settled in the district of Ninety-Six, and was soon commissioned a Judge. He incurred the displeasure of the Whigs in 1775, when he disapproved of their proceedings in sustaining the cause of Massachusetts, and in the adoption of the non-importation act. In the course of that year he was seized and imprisoned at Charleston. His brother Patrick assembled a body of friends in order to effect his release. The Whigs despatched Major Williamson with a force to prevent the accomplishment of this object, but Cunningham's party being superior, he was compelled to retreat. A truce or treaty was finally arranged, and both Whigs and Loyalists dispersed. In July of 1776, Robert Cunningham was allowed his freedom without conditions, and removed to Charleston. In 1780 he was created a Brigadier General, and placed in command of a garrison in South Carolina; but in 1781 was at the head of a force in the field, and encountered Sumpter. His estate was confiscated in 1782. After the peace, he petitioned to be allowed to continue in South Carolina. His request was refused, and he removed to Nassau, New Providence. The British government made him a liberal allowance for his losses, and gave him an annuity. He died in 1813, aged seventy-four years. It is not unlikely

that his sympathies were with the Whigs at an early period of the controversy. In 1775 the Provincial Congress placed him upon the committee of the Colony, to carry out the Continental Association.

CUNNINGHAM, THOMAS. Residence unknown. Was a lieutenant in De Laney's First Battalion, and adjutant of the corps. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

CUNNINGHAM, WALTER. Of North Carolina. Lost his property in 1779, under the confiscation act. In 1782 there was an assign of this name in the Second American Regiment, and probably the same.

CUNNINGHAM, WILLIAM. Of South Carolina. Was known as "Bloody Bill;" and there seems no little evidence to show that he well deserved the appellation. At the commencement of the controversy he was inclined to be a Whig, and indeed accepted a military commission, and served in the campaign of 1776. Changing sides, he became an officer and a major in the service of the crown, and was engaged in many desperate exploits, and hand to hand fights. In 1782 his property was confiscated. He retreated to Florida at the peace.

CUTLER, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

CURRIE, RESS. Was a lieutenant in the Pennsylvania Loyalists, and adjutant of the corps. He settled in New Brunswick, received half-pay, and devoted himself to the profession of the law. He died in New Brunswick.

CURRY, DAVID, JOSHUA, and RICHARD. Who, it is believed, belonged to New York, settled at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and received grants of land in that city.

CURRY, GRIFFIN. Was a Protester in 1775.

CURRY, JOHN. He settled in New Brunswick after the war, and as early as 1792 was senior Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Charlotte. He died in that County. His son, Cadwallader Curry, Esquire, was for some years a merchant at Eastport, Maine, and subsequently at Campo Bello, New Brunswick.

Halifax. The schedule attached to Cunningham's claim gives his losses **at** £750 sterling.

CUNNINGHAM, DAVID³

AO13/26/74

Of New York City. A baker. After supporting his family, Cunningham **was** able to save five pounds sterling per month. He went to Boston in November 1775, and continued his occupation there until the evacuation of 1776, when **he** embarked for Halifax, entrusted with some sequestered Whig property. **His** ship was seized by a privateer, however, and taken to Penobscot, where Cunningham remained a prisoner until that town was taken by the British in June 1779. He claimed £230 sterling for the loss of his business profits. Cunningham **settled** at Digby, Nova Scotia after the Peace.

CUNNINGHAM, JAMES¹

AO12/100/5, AO13/97/449

Of New York. Pilot to the fleet under Lord Richard Howe. A wine cooper **before** the Revolution, although he was bred to the sea. Cunningham remained **at** New York before the arrival of the British in 1776, in spite of being tarred, **feathered** and imprisoned. He procured his escape by agreeing to accept a command **in** the American service, but eventually joined the British fleet at Staten Island in a canoe. Cunningham served as a pilot in the Royal Navy until 1781; he **then** went to Jamaica and was appointed lieutenant in a corps of volunteers raised **to go** to the Spanish Main. He had died by 1783, when his widow, an Englishwoman named Mary, was supporting the two children (aged nineteen and fifteen) **of** his first wife.

CUNNINGHAM, JOHN¹

AO12/92/5

Of South Carolina. Cunningham estimated his loss at £2,316 sterling.

CUNNINGHAM, JOHN³

AO13/28/117

A merchant in Norfolk, Virginia. Received a commission from Lord Dunmore in November 1775, and served in several battles. Cunningham was taken **prisoner** in May 1776, and detained in the backcountry until he escaped and boarded the *Roebuck*, a British man-of-war. He was in England in 1777, and **applied** for assistance; in 1778 he apparently returned to America.

CUNNINGHAM, PATRICK¹

AO13/97/451

Of the Ninety Six District in South Carolina. Property confiscated. **Was** residing at St. Augustine in 1783. Cunningham estimated his loss at **£3,450** sterling.

CUNNINGHAM, ROBERT¹

AO12/3/8, AO12/109/104

Born in Pennsylvania, when the Revolution began Cunningham was living in the Ninety Six District of South Carolina. He travelled with his militia unit to East Florida at the evacuation of Charleston in 1782, and left for Nova Scotia in October 1783. Cunningham claimed £150 for his loss in Florida, and estimated his total loss at £1,355 sterling. He received £1,080 sterling.

CUNNINGHAM, WALTER²

AO12/100/236, AO12/109/104

A native of Ireland, Cunningham immigrated to America in 1772 and settled in Wilmington, North Carolina, where he was appointed deputy surveyor. In 1775 he was named by Governor Josiah Martin to serve as captain of a corps of Loyalists; he was taken prisoner, but soon released. Cunningham was again taken in July 1776, and held for slightly more than two years. He then served as a volunteer in the 84th Regiment, and was afterwards an ensign in Lord Rawdon's Regiment. He contended that he had acquired a grant of 2,000 acres as part of one of Governor Martin's last patents. Cunningham applied for temporary assistance in London in 1784, and received £30 sterling *per annum*. He claimed £1,822 sterling, and received £300 sterling.

CUNNINGHAM, WILLIAM¹

AO12/100/288

Of New York. A native of Ireland, Cunningham immigrated to America in 1774, intending to settle at Albany. He took with him 550 guineas and four sons. He was appointed a provost marshal in Boston by General Gage, and continued to hold that office at New York until the end of the war. Cunningham applied for temporary assistance in London in 1784; he was allowed £30 sterling in full.

CUNNINGHAM, WILLIAM¹

AO12/3/1

"Bloody Bill" Cunningham, the bandit. He remained in Florida until 1785 when, owing to his involvement in a dispute between the inhabitants and the Spanish authorities, he was arrested by the latter and sent to Cuba. When Cunningham made a claim in October 1786, he was residing in the Bahamas. The Loyalist Claims Commission did not regard as proven his petition regarding losses in Florida. Cunningham estimated his loss at £239.

CUNNINGHAM, WILLIAM³

AO12/49/30

Of South Carolina. A native of Ireland, Cunningham travelled to America in 1757. He purchased 200 acres at Ninety Six in 1766, but did not live there. In 1779 he purchased 100 acres at Pork Swamp near Dorchester, Colleton County, and in 1780 he bought a further 100 acres. Cunningham took an oath to the

AO13109104

CUNNINGHAM, ROBERT

born in Pennsylvania, when the Revolution began Cunningham was living in the Ninety six District of South Carolina. He travelled with his militia unit to Charleston at the outbreak of the Revolution in 1782, and left for Nova Scotia in October 1783. Cunningham claimed £150 for his loss in Florida, and estimated his total loss at £1,125 sterling. He received £1,080 sterling.

AO13109106, AO13109104

CUNNINGHAM, WALTER

A native of Ireland, Cunningham immigrated to America in 1775 and settled in Wilmington, North Carolina, where he was appointed deputy surveyor in 1779. He was named by Governor James Oglethorpe as receiver of a company of Loyalists; he was taken prisoner, but soon released. Cunningham was again taken in July 1776, and held for slightly more than two years. He then served as a volunteer in the 84th Regiment, and was afterwards an ensign in Lord Rawdon's Regiment. He understood that he had acquired a grant of 2,000 acres as part of one of Governor Martin's last promises. Cunningham applied for temporary residence in London in 1784, and received £30 sterling per annum. He claimed £1,412 sterling, and received £100 sterling.

AO13109108

CUNNINGHAM, WILLIAM

Of New York. A native of Ireland, Cunningham immigrated to America in 1774, intending to settle in Albany. He took with him 150 guns and four mules. He was appointed a private in the 84th Regiment, and was ordered to hold the office of New York until the end of the war. Cunningham applied for temporary residence in London in 1784, he was allowed £30 sterling in full.

AO13109110

CUNNINGHAM, WILLIAM

Black. Bill Cunningham, the son of the first, he remained in Florida until 1785 when, owing to his disagreement in a dispute between the Indians and the Spanish authorities, he was ordered by the latter and sent to Cuba. When Cunningham made a claim in October 1786, he was awarded in the Bahamas. The Loyalist Claims Commission did not regard as proven his petition regarding losses in Florida. Cunningham estimated his loss at £150.

AO13109112

CUNNINGHAM, WILLIAM

Of South Carolina. A native of Ireland, Cunningham travelled to America in 1775. He purchased 200 acres in Ninety six in 1766, but did not live there. In 1779 he purchased 100 acres in Park Swamp near Dorchester, Colleton County. In 1780 he bought a further 100 acres. Cunningham took an oath to the

Americans in 1778 in order to save his property, but in 1780 he entered Charleston, because "he thought the British would get the better" of the Americans. Following the evacuation of Charleston in 1782, he went to Jamaica, where he was still residing in 1786. He claimed £1,413 sterling.

CUNNINGHAM, WILLIAM³

AO12/109/106

Of Virginia. Claimed a personal loss of £3,802 sterling, and received £320 sterling.

CURGENVEN, JAMES³

AO12/101/156

An Englishman, Curgenven travelled to America as a clerk in the customs service in 1767. In May 1775 he was named Collector of the port of New Haven, Connecticut, for which he earned £60 *per annum*. He continued to receive that salary until April 1783. He joined the British Army in November 1776, and raised a company in which he served as captain. Curgenven's military efforts cost him £600, and he received half pay of £100 a year. Hearing his claim on November 30, 1784, the Loyalist Claims Commissioners disallowed it on the grounds that he had enjoyed his appointment as a result of the war, and had been paid for seven years for doing nothing.

CURRIE, WILLIAM³

AO12/51/65

Of South Carolina. A native of Scotland, Currie immigrated to America in 1772, and settled as a merchant at Wateree Creek, between the Saluda and Broad rivers. He was imprisoned by the Whigs for a week in 1775 because of his British sympathies, and in 1777, after refusing to take an oath to the Whigs, he was arrested on the orders of Governor John Rutledge, and ordered to leave the province. He then returned to England. Currie was described by James Simpson as "a young man of exceedingly good character." He estimated his loss at £18,281.

CURRY or CURRIES, DANIEL³

AO12/39/29

Of Delaware. A native of America, Curry was an Anglican clergyman who had charge of the grammar school at Dover. Sixteen boys attended this institution, each paying £10 *per annum*. He was also private tutor to the son of Charles Hillyard, for which he received £10 *per annum*, board and lodging, and the use of a horse. In February 1778 Curry fled to join the British at Philadelphia, and in the fall of that year he sailed for England. He was given £40 sterling *per annum* by the Treasury.

CURRY, JAMES³

AO13/28/211

Of Virginia, where he resided on the Potomac River. Curry was obliged to flee after helping a British prisoner. He estimated his loss at £329 sterling.

PEARIS FAMILY

Richard Pearis or Pearce: commonly styled Paris, (whence Paris' Mountain, near Greenville, S. C.).⁶ Born, Ireland, n.d.; settled, Frederic Co., Va., prior to 1750. Located, Long Island of Holston River, Indian trader, associated with Nathaniel, (afterwards General), Gist, 1754. A speaker of influence, an orator of rude, savage eloquence and power, commended himself to Gov. Dinwiddie by loyalty and efficiency. Lieutenant, Va. Provincials, 1755. Commissioned Captain, 1756, to command company of Cherokees and Catawbas in the expedition against Shawnee Towns west of the Ohio, under Maj. Andw. Lewis. Commended. Served under Gens. Forbes, Stanwix, Monckton and Boquet, to end of French and Indian War; was first into Ft. Duquesne. Commended by Gen. Forbes; thanked by Lord Eglington. Appointed Agent for Southern Indians. Served with effect on border of Maryland, Pennsylvania and Virginia, with headquarters at Ft. Pitt. Owing to great influence over the Cherokees, through his Indian wife, was ordered southward, where he might be "more centrally located to gather the Cherokees in event of an Indian outbreak;" and, in 1768, was located at the Big Canebrake, on Reedy River, headwaters of the Enoree, beyond the Indian Line, in So. Ca. Through his natural son by his Indian wife, secured an immense tract of land on the headwaters of the Enoree, 150,000 acres, at the Great Plains on Reedy River; where he conducted a large Indian station and trader's post, a center of great and wide-spreading influence among the Valley and Overhill Cherokees. Every effort was made by the Whigs, 1775, to secure him and the Indians to their interest or as neutrals. But, chagrined by the appointment of George McAlpine, (commonly styled Galphin), of Augusta, his rival in trade, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Congress, Southern Department, he took the King's part. As adjutant with Jo Robinson, Wm. Cunningham, Thos. Browne and

Evan McLaurin, besieged Andrew Williamson at 96. Was taken at the battle of Big Canebrake, on Reedy, carried to Charles Town, and imprisoned nine months in irons in the common gaol. During incarceration his property and his trading-station were plundered and burned to the ground, his family deported, his cattle and stock used to feed Williamson's army on its famous march into the Indian country. Liberated, in the autumn of 1776, on taking an oath of neutrality, finding his property destroyed, his family deported, and his own life threatened, though protected for awhile by John Rutledge, Pearis, in company with Maj. Jo Robinson, Capt. John York, and Lieut. David Fanning, secretly raised 400 men to join the British in Florida; was betrayed, fled, on foot, through the wilderness, to Pensacola, 1777. Commissioned Captain, Light Horse Troop, Col. John Stewart's Corps West Florida Loyal Refugees, Jan., 1778. Operated with success about Mobile; reinforced St. Augustine against Howe's expedition; with Prevost invading Georgia; served defense of Savannah against French-American force; with Gen. Pattison at siege and reduction of Charles Town; commissioned Lt. Col. S. C. Provincials, by Sir H. Clinton, May 3, 1780; despatched to 96 District to raise and embody friends of government, with Innes and Balfour; served under Col. T. Browne defence of Ft. Cornwallis, Augusta; taken, at reduction by Pickens and Lee. His assassination attempted; was saved by Andw. Pickens, sent under safeguard to Savannah. Retired to East Florida, where his services were acknowledged in "extraordinary payment" by Sir Guy Carleton; died in the Island of Abaco, in much poverty, n.d.

Contributed by John Bennett.

⁶ Sources: Historical Commission Report on American MSS in Royal Institution of Great Britain, Carleton or Dorchester Papers; Dinwiddie Papers, Virginia Historical Publications; Gibbes Documentary History; American Archives; Logan's MSS Notes History Upper South Carolina; Loyalist Commission Reports Transcript, N. Y.; Drayton's Memoirs; Fanning's Narrative.

PEARIS FAMILY

Richard Pearis or Pearce: commonly styled Paris, (whence Paris' Mountain, near Greenville, S. C.).⁶ Born, Ireland, n.d.; settled, Frederic Co., Va., prior to 1750. Located, Long Island of Holston River, Indian trader, associated with Nathaniel, (afterwards General), Gist, 1754. A speaker of influence, an orator of rude, savage eloquence and power, commended himself to Gov. Dinwiddie by loyalty and efficiency. Lieutenant, Va. Provincials, 1755. Commissioned Captain, 1756, to command company of Cherokees and Catawbas in the expedition against Shawnee Towns west of the Ohio, under Maj. Andw. Lewis. Commended. Served under Gens. Forbes, Stanwix, Monckton and Boquet, to end of French and Indian War; was first into Ft. Duquesne. Commended by Gen. Forbes; thanked by Lord Eglinton. Appointed Agent for Southern Indians. Served with effect on border of Maryland, Pennsylvania and Virginia, with headquarters at Ft. Pitt. Owing to great influence over the Cherokees, through his Indian wife, was ordered southward, where he might be "more centrally located to gather the Cherokees in event of an Indian outbreak;" and, in 1768, was located at the Big Canebrake, on Reedy River, headwaters of the Enoree, beyond the Indian Line, in So. Ca. Through his natural son by his Indian wife, secured an immense tract of land on the headwaters of the Enoree, 150,000 acres, at the Great Plains on Reedy River; where he conducted a large Indian station and trader's post, a center of great and widespread influence among the Valley and Overhill Cherokees. Every effort was made by the Whigs, 1775, to secure him and the Indians to their interest or as neutrals. But, chagrined by the appointment of George McAlpine, (commonly styled Galphin), of Augusta, his rival in trade, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Congress, Southern Department, he took the King's part. As adjutant with Jo Robinson, Wm. Cunningham, Thos. Browne and

Evan McLaurin, besieged Andrew Williamson at 96. Was taken at the battle of Big Canebrake, on Reedy, carried to Charles Town, and imprisoned nine months in irons in the common gaol. During incarceration his property and his trading-station were plundered and burned to the ground, his family deported, his cattle and stock used to feed Williamson's army on its famous march into the Indian country. Liberated, in the autumn of 1776, on taking an oath of neutrality, finding his property destroyed, his family deported, and his own life threatened, though protected for awhile by John Rutledge, Pearis, in company with Maj. Jo Robinson, Capt. John York, and Lieut. David Fanning, secretly raised 400 men to join the British in Florida; was betrayed; fled, on foot, through the wilderness, to Pensacola, 1777. Commissioned Captain, Light Horse Troop, Col. John Stewart's Corps West Florida Loyal Refugees, Jan., 1778. Operated with success about Mobile; reinforced St. Augustine against Howe's expedition; with Prevost invading Georgia; served defense of Savannah against French-American force; with Gen. Patton at siege and reduction of Charles Town; commissioned Lt. Col. S. C. Provincials, by Sir H. Clinton, May 3, 1780; despatched to 96 District to raise and embody friends of government, with Innes and Balfour; served under Col. T. Browne defense of Ft. Cornwallis, Augusta; taken, at reduction by Pickens and Lee. His assassination attempted; was saved by Andw. Pickens, sent under safeguard to Savannah. Retired to East Florida, where his services were acknowledged in "extraordinary payment" by Sir Guy Carleton; died in the Island of Abaco, in much poverty, n.d.

Contributed by John Bennett.

⁶ Sources: Historical Commission Report on American MSS in Royal Institution of Great Britain, Carleton or Dorchester Papers; Dinwiddie Papers, Virginia Historical Publications; Gibbs Documentary History; American Archives; Logan's MSS Notes History Upper South Carolina; Loyalist Commission Reports Transcript, N. Y.; Drayton's Memoirs; Fanning's Narrative.

PEARIS FAMILY

Selected entries from book, Unconquered: Indians of the American Revolution (1972) by Howard Chandler Christy (copied 23 June 1972) (unpublished manuscript) (copied 23 June 1972)

Note: I do not know how far to trust these entries, as it sometimes appears the author uses material gleaned from sources other than the actual claim applications to build up his entries. For instance, one may remember statements that Pearis came to America at age 10, and that he had two sons, one half Indian and one not. No mention is made of the two eldest daughters who did not go to South Carolina. One would assume most of this is correct, but may be not all. The Cunningham family are included because Richard Jr. married Margaret, daughter of Robert Cunningham. The others are his relatives. There were William Cunningham in the book who do not appear to have been their relations. It appears they were not.

at South Carolina. A native of Ireland, Pearis immigrated to America at the age of ten, a member of Pearis before the Revolution. He commanded a company of provincials in the Virginia campaign during the French and Indian war, and was for a time acting superintendent of the Southern Indians. In 1775 he was living on the Cherokee River in South Carolina. Pearis commanded a party of loyalists at Ninety Six in 1776, but was taken prisoner and confined in St. Augustine, Florida for nine months. He joined the British again at Pensacola in 1777, and became a captain in the West Florida Rangers. In the latter stages of the war, Pearis acted as a lieutenant colonel of militia in South Carolina. He was the father of a natural son by a Cherokee woman, who lived in the Cherokee Nation and had purchased 150,000 acres to be sold to Pearis. He also had a wife, two daughters and another son, the last of whom acted as an agent in Indian women's clothing. Pearis's Indian son also served with the British. He claimed service with the Revolution on Kado in the Cherokee. He claimed to have owned 25,000 acres, but his claim was not accepted. The number of acres he allegedly received were to be exaggerated. Pearis estimated his loss at \$1,500 sterling, and received \$5,000 sterling.

CUNNINGHAM, ROBERT (book p. 196)
joined the British. Pearis testified to the fact of his Carolina.
CUNNINGHAM, JOHN (book p. 197)
of South Carolina. Cunningham testified his loss at \$2,500 sterling.
CUNNINGHAM, JAMES (book p. 197)
of the British. Cunningham testified his loss at \$2,500 sterling.
CUNNINGHAM, ROBERT (book p. 196)
born in Pennsylvania, when the Revolution began Cunningham was living in the Ninety Six district of South Carolina. He traveled with his wife to West Florida at the evacuation of Ninety Six in 1782, and left for Nova Scotia in October 1783. Cunningham claimed \$10 for his loss in Florida, and estimated his total loss at \$1,500 sterling. He received \$1,000 sterling.

PEARIS FAMILY

Selected entries from book, Biographical Sketches of Loyalists of The American Revolution (1984) by Gregory Palmer, British Library
(copied 23 June 1998-Norma Hansen Zaniewski at WI SHS-#E277 P24) ✓

Note: I do not know how far to trust these entries, as it sometimes appears the author uses some material gleaned from sources other than the actual claim applications to build up his reports. For instance, one may consider his statements that Pearis came to America at age 10, and that he had two sons, one half Indian and one not. No mention is made of the two eldest daughters who did not go to South Carolina. One would assume most of this is correct, but maybe not all. The Cunninghams are included because Richard Jr. married Margaret, daughter of Robert Cunningham. The others are his relatives. There were William Cunninghams in the book including the infamous "Bloody Bill," but it does not appear they were kin.

PEARIS, RICHARD² A012/49/300, A012/109/250 (book pg 677)

Of South Carolina. A native of Ireland, Pearis immigrated to America at the age of ten, a number of years before the Revolution. He commanded a company of provincials in the Virginia service during the French and Indian War, and was for a time Acting Superintendent of the Southern Indians. In 1775 he was living on the Enoree River in South Carolina. Pearis commanded a party of Loyalists at Ninety Six in 1776, but was taken prisoner and confined in irons in Charleston jail for nine months. He joined the British again at Pensacola in 1777, and became a captain in the West Florida Rangers. In the latter stages of the war, Pearis acted as a lieutenant colonel of militia in South Carolina. He was the father of a natural son by a Cherokee squaw, who lived in the Cherokee Nation and had procured 150,000 acres to be sold to Pearis. He also had a wife, two daughters and another son, the last of whom acted as an ensign in Colonel Brown's Regiment. Pearis's Indian son also served with the British. Richard Pearis settled after the Revolution on Abaco in the Bahamas. He claimed to have owned 23,400 acres. 235 improved, but his figures in other instances (e.g., the number of men he allegedly recruited) seem to be exaggerated. Pearis estimated his loss at £15,576 sterling, and received £5,624 sterling.

CUNNINGHAM, ANDREW¹ A012/92/7 (book pg 194)

Of South Carolina. Estate forfeited to the state of So. Carolina.

CUNNINGHAM, JOHN¹ A012/92/5 (book pg 195)

Of South Carolina. Cunningham estimated his loss at £2,316 sterling.

CUNNINGHAM, PATRICK¹ A013/97/451 (book pg 195)

Of the Ninety Six District in South Carolina. Property confiscated. Was residing at St. Augustine in 1783. Cunningham estimated his loss at £3,450 sterling.

CUNNINGHAM, ROBERT¹ A012/3/8, A012/109104 (book pg 196)

Born in Pennsylvania, when the Revolution began Cunningham was living in the Ninety Six District of South Carolina. He traveled with his militia unit to East Florida at the evacuation of Charleston in 1782, and left for Nova Scotia in October 1783. Cunningham claimed £150 for his loss in Florida, and estimated his total loss at £1355 sterling. He received £1,080 sterling.

British garrison in Boston, but his vessel was captured by a party of Americans. Neal joined the British at New York in 1777, and served there in the militia; he also served at Charleston and Yorktown. He moved to Nova Scotia after the war, settling at Shelburne. Neal had owned sawmills at Penobscot; he estimated his loss at £387.

NEALER, MICHAEL³

AO12/24/282, AO12/109/234

Of New York. A native of Ireland, Nealer was a mariner living at New York when the Revolution began. He joined the British in 1776 and served throughout the war, acting occasionally as a pilot to Royal Navy ships. Nealer was persecuted and imprisoned by the Americans. He moved to Nova Scotia at the evacuation of New York in 1783, and received half pay as a lieutenant of pilots. In May 1786 Nealer sailed for England on leave of absence. He estimated his loss at £341 sterling, and was awarded £240 sterling.

NEALEY, JAMES, SR: and JR.³

AO12/92/1a/102

Of South Carolina. Indicted for treason against the state of South Carolina, in a proclamation issued by Governor John Rutledge on November 8, 1779.

NEELLEY or NEALIE, CHRISTOPHER²

AO12/49/320

Of South Carolina. A native of America, Neelley was living in the Ninety Six District when the Revolution began. He had 690 acres (sixty cleared), divided into several tracts. Neelley served under Brown and Cunningham at Ninety Six in 1775, and afterwards escaped to the Cherokee country. When he returned in 1776, he was shot by a party of Americans and left for dead. Neelley recovered, however, and in 1779 he raised men for the British, but he was later captured and paroled. He joined the British again in 1780, and served under Colonel Richard Pearis in the militia, rising to the rank of major. At the evacuation of Charleston in 1782, Neelley went to St. Augustine; afterwards, he moved to Abaco in the Bahamas. He estimated his loss at £1,527 sterling.

NEILSON, ARTHUR SCOTT³

AO12/99/241

Born in Ireland in 1758, Neilson was sent for by his uncle, a merchant in New Brunswick, New Jersey, when he was eleven years old; accompanying him on the voyage was his thirteen year old brother. Arthur Scott Neilson left America in 1776 because of his support for the British cause, and in 1777 he joined the Royal Navy, serving as a midshipman until 1782. His father had been a naval lieutenant, and was lost at sea in 1758. Arthur Scott Neilson received fifteen guineas to enable him to go back to sea.

search all places which they should suspect to contain smuggled goods. In the discussions consequent upon this application, James Otis distinguished himself, and during his great speech on the question, "Independence," said John Adams, "was born." Mr. Paxton accompanied the British army to Halifax at the evacuation of Boston, and embarked for England with his family, in the ship Aston Hall, July, 1776. In 1780 he was a pall-bearer at the funeral of Governor Hutchinson. His own death occurred in England in 1782.

PEABODY, FRANCIS. A captain; took refuge in New Brunswick at the close of the war, and settled at Manguerville, Sunderland County, of that Colony.

PEABODY, FRANCIS. Son of Captain Francis Peabody. Was born in 1760, and emigrated with his father to New Brunswick at the peace. He resided at Chatham in that Colony about half a century, and died there, July, 1841, aged eighty-one years.

PEARCE, ABRAHAM. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

PEARIS, RICHARD. An ensign in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

PEARSALL, WILLIAM and THOMAS. Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. William was subsequently in arms on the side of the crown, and a party who robbed the mother-in-law of Thomas, struck at him with an axe. In 1781 Thomas was made prisoner by a party of Whigs who came to North Hempstead.

PEARSON, JACOB. One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick. He became a pilot of that port.

PEASE, SIMON. Of Rhode Island. Was an officer of the Loyal Newport Associates. He died previous to January 1, 1778.

PEAVEY, WILLIAM. Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

PECK, DAVID, HENRY, and JAMES. Were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783. James returned to the United States. PECKER, JEREMIAH. Of Haverhill, Massachusetts. Graduated

(Sabine had much more detailed for Northern Loyalists)

Richard
Sabine's
yes

E277571

Paris
get Sabine's
full name

get Noddy

PEARIS FAMILY

Selected entries from book, Biographical Sketches of Loyalists of The American Revolution (1984) by Gregory Palmer, British Library
(copied 23 June 1998-Norma Hansen Zaniewski at WI SHS-#E277 P24)

Note: I do not know how far to trust these entries, as it sometimes appears the author uses some material gleaned from sources other than the actual claim applications to build up his reports. For instance, one may consider statements that Pearis came to America at age 10, and that he had two sons, one half Indian and one not. No mention is made of the two eldest daughters who did not go to South Carolina. One would assume most of this is correct, but maybe not all. The Cunninghams are included because Richard Jr. married Margaret, daughter of Robert Cunningham. The others are his relatives. There were William Cunninghams in the book including the infamous "Bloody Bill," but it does not appear they were kin.

PEARIS, RICHARD²

AO12/49/300, AO12/109/250

(book pg 677)

Of South Carolina. A native of Ireland, Pearis immigrated to America at the age of ten, a number of years before the Revolution. He commanded a company of provincials in the Virginia service during the French and Indian War, and was for a time Acting Superintendent of the Southern Indians. In 1775 he was living on the Enoree River in South Carolina. Pearis commanded a party of Loyalists at Ninety Six in 1776, but was taken prisoner and confined in irons in Charleston jail for nine months. He joined the British again at Pensacola in 1777, and became a captain in the West Florida Rangers. In the latter stages of the war, Pearis acted as a lieutenant colonel of militia in South Carolina. He was the father of a natural son by a Cherokee squaw, who lived in the Cherokee Nation and had procured 150,000 acres to be sold to Pearis. He also had a wife, two daughters and another son, the last of whom acted as an ensign in Colonel Brown's Regiment. Pearis's Indian son also served with the British. Richard Pearis settled after the Revolution on Abaco in the Bahamas. He claimed to have owned 23,400 acres. 235 improved, but his figures in other instances (e.g., the number of men he allegedly recruited) seem to be exaggerated. Pearis estimated his loss at £15,576 sterling, and received £5,624 sterling.

CUNNINGHAM, ANDREW¹

AO12/92/7

(book pg 194)

Of South Carolina. Estate forfeited to the state of So. Carolina.

CUNNINGHAM, JOHN¹

AO12/92/5

(book pg 195)

Of South Carolina. Cunningham estimated his loss at £2,316 sterling.

CUNNINGHAM, PATRICK¹

AO13/97/451

(book pg 195)

Of the Ninety Six District in South Carolina. Property confiscated. Was residing at St. Augustine in 1783. Cunningham estimated his loss at £3,450 sterling.

CUNNINGHAM, ROBERT¹

AO12/3/8, AO12/109104

(book pg 196)

Born in Pennsylvania, when the Revolution began Cunningham was living in the Ninety Six District of South Carolina. He traveled with his militia unit to East Florida at the evacuation of Charleston in 1782, and left for Nova Scotia in October 1783. Cunningham claimed £150 for his loss in Florida, and estimated his total loss at £1355 sterling. He received £1,080 sterling.

Audit Office -
Vol 12

Died. On Friday last, much regretted by all his friends, Dr. Christopher Hahnbaum, whose benevolent, humane and charitable disposition, endeared him to all who knew him.

Died. Suddenly, yesterday morning, Mrs. Eliza Elisham, an elderly Moor, for several years resident in this city. (Tuesday, November 25, 1794.)

Married. Last evening, Monsieur Jean Zolbius, miniature painter, to Miss J. Sully, daughter of Mr. M. Sully, sen. both of this city. (Wednesday, November 26, 1794.)

Died. Last Wednesday morning, Mrs. Eliza Chalmers, widow of Dr. Lional Chalmers. . . . On James Island, Mrs. Sarah Croskeys, widow of Mr. William Croskeys, jun. deceased. (Saturday, November 29, 1794.)

Died. On Saturday last, Mr. David Hamilton, ship carpenter. (Monday, December 1, 1794.)

Died. Wednesday last, Mr. George Holmes, of James Island, planter son of John Holmes, sen. At his seat near Princeton (N. J.) on the 15th ult. in the 72d year of his age, the Rev. Dr. John Witherspoon, president of the college of New Jersey. (Tuesday, December 2, 1794.)

Nassau. November 11, died. On Friday evening, in the 69th year of his age, Col. Richard Pearis, formerly of South Carolina. Yesterday, Mr. John Butler, master of the schooner *Neptune*, of Boston. This morning, Mr. James Hobdy, of YorkTown, in Virginia. (Wednesday, December 3, 1794.)

Married. On Tuesday evening last, Johnston Hagood, Esq., to Miss O'Hear, both of this city. (Saturday, December 13, 1794.)

Married. On Tuesday evening last, Dr. James Brickell, to Miss Elizabeth White, daughter of Mr. Blake Leay White, of this city. (Thursday, December 18, 1794.)

Married. On Thursday, the 11th instant, George Taylor, jun., of Coosawhatchie, attorney at law, to Miss Eliza Ladson, second daughter of the late Major Thomas Ladson, deceased.

Died. On Sunday last, in the 81st year of her age, Mrs. Elizabeth Johnson, an old inhabitant of Charleston. (Friday, December 19, 1794.)

Died, in this city, on Thursday evening, Mr. Thomas Telfair, of Exuma, Bahama, merchant. (Saturday, December 20, 1794.)

from "City Gazette" what city?

1794

69

172

? widow

Maryland

d 1803

Mar 30

b 1773

See Opposite - This says wife, not widow.

Richard Pearis, Jr died 1794 when she was 21.

Question - did Margent Cunningham marry his
half-^{no - not was same} brother ~~Charles~~

She was b. ca 1778/4. Jr. born by 1759 plus or minus -
of a now settlement for her.

A Richard Pearis had plantation lived near St Mary's
in 24 Mar 1807 - (see Charleston Times article)

(Pg of
entry book, not text)

1396 -
10 -

Roxas Co. Land Entries Dec 1777 - Feb 1785

Entry #

- 1916 30 Dec 1778 Moses Pears enters 100 ac in Roxas Co on Rocky Cr.
Pg 1 includes his own improvements & map where his son Ezekiel Pears lives
420 5 Mar 1779 Zachariah Pinkston enters 90 ac in R.C. on head of Boatswain Cr
Pg 37 within of Rocky Cr; includes improvement where James Pears lived
219B 13 May 1779 David Woodson enters ³⁰⁰ ~~250~~ ac in RC on Rocky Cr; bordered
Pg 50 Moses Pears "etc."
2279 25 Aug 1779 Devereux Ballard enters 400 ac in RC on 'branches' of Rocky Cr known as
Pg 61 Hay Meadows Br; between William Turner (Hamphrey Roberts) & Moses Pears

- 2127 10 Mar 1779 William Stager enters 100 ac in RC on branch of Rocky Cr; bordered:
Pg 38 below Alexander's Candy; incl Joseph's timber land near McBrann &
Griffith above the Hartgrays' claim.

David Fanning 22-55, 58, -9-60-
61-62- 320

+ Edmund

Giles Life 60, 347

Summers - 45-52-3-4-6-7-8
60

14-22 (#562)

USRAV
Roxas Co H 575-6565
1721
Jt at Madison

waiting trial for treason. Convicted subsequently, and estate confiscated.

✓ PEARIS, ROBERT. Of South Carolina. Confined in prison in Charleston, for adherence to the Crown. In a report to the Provincial Congress, it appears that he was committed to a room in the jail which had neither sashes nor glass, that the roof leaked badly, and that he was sick. He was disposed to take an oath of neutrality, but would insist that he was a British subject, notwithstanding the Declaration of Independence.

PEARSALL, WILLIAM and THOMAS. Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. William was subsequently in arms on the side of the Crown, and a party who robbed the mother-in-law of Thomas, struck at him with an axe. In 1781 Thomas was made prisoner by a party of Whigs who came to North Hempstead.

PEASE, SIMEON. Of Rhode Island. Captain in the Loyal Newport Associators. He died, probably, in 1777, as the vacancy was filled by Pigot, January 1, 1778.

PECKER, JAMES. Of Boston. Physician. Graduated at Harvard University in 1743. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776. He was Vice-President of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He died in 1794.

PECKER, JEREMIAH. Of Haverhill, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1757. After the Revolution, he taught a school in St. John, New Brunswick, and died in that city in 1809.

PEDERICK, JOHN. Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. Merchant. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. He died previous to January, 1781. Hannah, his widow, administered on his estate.

PEIRCE, JOHN. Of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Eldest son of the Hon. Daniel Peirce. Was born in 1746, and died June, 1814. He was opposed to the Revolution, at the beginning; but was respected by the Whigs, as a man of principle and integrity. He was educated a merchant, and became not only a thorough accountant, but had a peculiar

Vol I + II 1778-80
Edward McCreedy
E 263 57M.3
(1959)

limits fourteen hundred widows and orphans made so by the war. Nor was it wonderful that the country was involved in such accumulated distress. The State government was suspended and the British conquerors were careless of the civil rights of the inhabitants. Order and police were scarcely objects of their attention. The will of the strongest was the law. Such was the general character of those who called themselves Royalists that nothing could be expected from them, unrestrained as they were by civil government, but outrages against the peace and order of society. Though among the Tories in the lower parts of South Carolina there were gentlemen of honor, principle, and humanity, yet in the interior and frontier a great portion of them constituted an ignorant, unprincipled banditti, to whom idleness, licentiousness, and deeds of violence were familiar. Horse thieves and others whose crimes had exiled them from society, the same class who had given rise to the Regulators a few years before, attached themselves to parties of the British. Encouraged by their example and instigated by the love of plunder, they committed the most extensive depredations. Under cloak of attachment to the old government they covered the basest and most selfish purposes. They could scarcely ever be brought to the field of battle. They sometimes furnished the British army with intelligence and provisions, but on all other accounts their services were of very little importance.¹

This characterization of Tories by Doctor Ramsay, especially of those of the Up-Country, is doubtless generally correct; but there were some in the upper part of the State who were as honorable and high-minded men as any who stood out in the Low-Country—indeed if not as true men as any of those who espoused the other side. Nothing has

¹ Ramsay's *Revolution in So. Ca.*, vol. II, 275-276.

ever been alleged as dishonorable of Robert or Patrick Cunningham or of Fletchall, Robinson, or Parris. It is to be feared indeed that the first of these had stronger cause of complaint against the conduct of the Whigs to himself than he had ever afforded to them. Nor can we be blind to the fact that the British officers charged great atrocities upon the part of men calling themselves Whigs, charges which are, at least in some measure, sustained by the correspondence of our own officers, Colonel Wade Hampton writing, as we have seen, that after the army left the neighborhood of Friday's Ferry for the High Hills of Santee almost every person who remained in the settlement after the army marched seems to have been combined in committing robberies the most base and inhuman that ever disgraced mankind; and another officer declaring that the practice of plunder continued to such a degree that the poor inhabitants trembled the moment a party of men appeared in sight.¹ The truth no doubt is that while generally, as the war went on, the better classes of the people sided more and more with the Revolutionists, and the lower and worst with the British, mutual injuries led to revenge, and plunder was indulged in, if not recognized as a mode of legitimate warfare. It has already been pointed out in these pages how much the system of maintaining the State troops, adopted from necessity by Sumter and afterwards approved and carried out by General Greene, Governor Rutledge, and the General Assembly, encouraged this ruinous practice.

As, however, the military forces recovered possession of the State, Governor Rutledge, with such of his council as he could gather around him, proceeded to reëstablish civil government, and to put a stop to lawlessness; but this, in the condition of affairs, was but slow and gradual work.

¹ Johnson's *Life of Greene*, vol. II, 136-137.

Vol II
(1775-80)
(1780-3)

CHAPTER V

1775

ON the day the Congress met, the 1st of November, it was informed that Captain Robert Cunningham had been taken into custody and brought to Charlestown. He had been arrested under orders from Major Andrew Williamson upon the affidavit of Captain John Caldwell, charging him with seditious words. Cunningham having been brought before the Congress did not deny that he had used the words with which he was charged; he did not believe, he said, that Captain Caldwell had perjured himself, but though he did not consider himself bound by the treaty at Ninety-Six, he avowed "that he had since behaved himself as peaceably as any man, and although he had opinions he had not expressed them but when asked." Upon this frank statement Captain Cunningham was committed to the jail of Charlestown by a warrant under the hand of William Henry Drayton as President; Thomas Grimball the Sheriff was directed, however, to afford him every reasonable and necessary accommodation at the public charge. But he was enjoined not to suffer him to converse or correspond with any person whomsoever, or to have the use of pen, ink, or papers unless by express leave from the Congress.¹ The arrest of Cunningham was deeply resented by the people of the Upper Country, and in connection with another matter, which occurred about the same time, occasioned further trouble and a far more serious disaffection of the people in that region. They were

¹ *Memoirs of the Revolution* (Drayton), vol. II, 60-61.
88

led to believe that the Revolutionists on the coast were intriguing with the Indians to bring them down upon the frontier settlements because the people there hesitated to join them against the King. A bloodless battle had been fought in Charlestown harbor. The first blood was now to be shed in Ninety-Six District.

Mr. Drayton while on his mission in that part of the country had had a "talk" with the Cherokees, and had promised to send them a supply of powder and lead; and in compliance with this promise the Council of Safety on the 4th of October had dispatched a wagon with one thousand pounds of powder and two thousand pounds of lead as a present to them. It unluckily happened that about this time Robert Cunningham's arrest became known; whereupon Patrick Cunningham immediately assembled a party of about sixty armed men to rescue his brother. They failed in doing that, but seized the ammunition on its way to the Indians.¹ Upon this Major Andrew Williamson, who then resided in Ninety-Six, embodied his militia for the purpose of recovering the powder and lead. He formed a camp at Long Cane, and sent a letter to Edward Wilkinson and Alexander Cameron, the Indian agents then in the Cherokee Nation, informing them of the seizure, and requesting that the matter should be explained to the Indians so as to prevent them from revenging themselves upon the people of this frontier. On the other hand, the Cunningham party represented that the ammunition had been sent to the Indians to arm them against the King's friends, who formed so large a part of that population.² This unfortunate event added greatly and not unnaturally to the opposition to the government of the Congress and was of great influence in assisting the collection of a considerable force in arms between the Broad and Saluda.

¹ *Memoirs of the Revolution* (Drayton), vol. II, 64. ² *Ibid.*, 65.

See p 515
Capt Riedel Davis, after British
took Charleston, sent by day to by
Sir Henry Clinton to receive orders
congratulation of 96.

What action should be taken in this emergency was the subject of another contention between the two parties in the Congress, Arthur Middleton as usual urging vigorous measures and Rawlins Lowndes opposing them. The parties were so evenly divided that in a hundred votes two decided the question. Fifty-one supported Middleton and forty-nine Lowndes. By this vote, on the 8th of November, it was determined to assemble a force under Colonel Richard Richardson, and to send him to seize Patrick Cunningham, Henry O'Neal, Hugh Brown, David Reese, Nathaniel Howard, Henry Green, and Jacob Bookman, the leaders of the Royal party. Captain Ezekiel Polk, who had been led to desert the cause by Moses Kirkland in August, had returned and had been taken back into favor, and was again given a company. He now accompanied Colonel Richardson. There was another person in this expedition, whom, before this book closes, we shall find becoming the real leader in the struggle for the American cause, and who, with others whose names were scarcely yet known, was to redeem the State after it had been overrun and lost to those who were now in control of the revolutionary movements. This was Thomas Sumter, and this was the manner in which he was received into the ranks of the Revolutionary party. "We have consulted with Colonel Richardson touching Mr. Sumter's application to the Council," wrote William Henry Drayton and the Rev. Mr. Tennent to the Council of Safety. "The Colonel readily approved not only of the measure, but of the man, notwithstanding Kirkland recommended him as his successor in the company of Rangers which he quitted and attempted to disband. *The Colonel nevertheless from his seeming connection with Kirkland proposes to keep a sharp eye upon Mr. Sumter's conduct.*" Sumter thus entered the service under suspicion and upon probation.

In this expedition he acted as Colonel Richardson's Adjutant General.¹

In the meanwhile the Congress men under Williamson and the King's men under Cunningham continued embodying their forces. Williamson lay almost a fortnight at Ninety-Six Court House, receiving those who came in and waiting for Colonel Thomson with the Rangers. Captain Richard Pearis, who, then acting with the Revolutionary party, had accompanied Mr. Drayton on his visit to the Indians, disappointed that he had not received the military position he desired, now changed sides and joined the King's party. He charged the Council of Safety with the design of bringing down the Cherokees upon the settlements to cut off all the King's men. He went so far as to make affidavit that the ammunition taken by Patrick Cunningham was on the way to the Cherokee Nation for that purpose. As it was known that he had brought the Indians who had met Mr. Drayton in September, it was naturally supposed that he was acquainted with the intentions of the Council, and his assertions were readily believed. The King's party was thus speedily swelled in numbers, while Williamson's militia came in but slowly. Williamson, however, could not believe that the Loyalists would dare to attack him, until the 18th of November, when he received certain information that they were in full march upon him and had actually crossed the Saluda River for the purpose. Major Mayson now joined him with a small party of Rangers and proposed to march at once, themselves assume the offensive, and attack their opponents in camp. A council of war was called which, as councils of war usually do, overruled this vigorous plan of operations.

¹ *Memoirs of the Revolution* (Drayton), vol. II, 65, 69; Gibbs's *Doc. History*, 1764-76, 129.

On the contrary, Williamson with his forces fell back to a position near the Court House, where they fortified themselves as far as they could before the appearance of the opposing forces. They had hardly closed their slight fortification when on Sunday, the 19th of November, Major Robinson and Captain Patrick Cunningham appeared with their party. A conference was called, and a meeting took place between Major Mayson and Captain Bowie on the one side, and Robinson, Cunningham, and Eyan McLaurin on the other. Robinson and his party demanded that Major Williamson's militia should surrender their arms and disband. While Williamson was considering this demand two of his men were seized by the other party, whereupon he gave orders to rescue them, and thus brought on a conflict, the first bloodshed in the Revolution in South Carolina. For two hours and a half the firing on both sides was incessant. The garrison including officers consisted of 5621 men, while the number

¹ A return of the militia and volunteers on duty in the fortified camp at Ninety-Six on Sunday, the 19th of November, 1775, under the command of Major Andrew Williamson. By order of the Honorable, the Provincial Congress.

Number of companies.		Commanding officers' names of the several companies.					Number of officers.					Number of sergeants.					Number of privates.					Total.					Total of all ranks in the camp.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																									
1	George Reed.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.

of besiegers was about 1800. The siege lasted two days, during which Major Williamson's men suffered great hardship, though but one man was killed and twelve wounded; while on the other side several were killed and about twenty wounded. On Tuesday, the 21st, at sunset the King's party displayed a white flag and called a parley; in which Major Robinson renewed his former demand, allowing only one hour for answer. Captain Bowie was sent at once with the joint answer of Majors Williamson and

	Number of companies.	Commanding officers' names of the several companies.	Number of officers.	Number of sergeants.	Number of privates.	Total.	Total of all ranks in the camp.
10		Francis Logan	2	1	15	18	
11		Alexander Noble	2	0	2	4	
12		John Anderson	2	1	8	11	
13		James Williams	2	2	24	28	
14		Robert McCreary	3	2	25	30	
15		John Rodgers	3	2	*15	20	
16		Jacob Colson *	2	1	15	18	
17		Hugh Middleton	1	0	2	3	
18		Francis Singletfield	2	0	15	17	
19		James McCall	3	3	48	54	
20		David Hunter	2	2	15	10	
21		John Ervin	3	2	21	26	
22		Robert Anderson	2	1	15	18	
23		Nathaniel Abney	3	2	18	23	
24		William Wilson	2	1	13	16	
25		Joseph Hamilton Artillery	1	0	16	17	
			55	36	432	533	
		Major Williamson				1	
		Major Mayson				1	
		Major Mayson's Rangers				37	562

^a Captain Colson's company were volunteers from Georgia.

Mayson, that they were determined never to resign their arms. In two hours Major Robinson returned with Captain Patrick Cunningham, and upon their withdrawing the peremptory demand for surrender it was agreed that a conference should take place the next morning. Accordingly, at the appointed hour, Majors Williamson and Mayson with Captains Pickens and Bowie met Major Robinson, Captain Cunningham, Evan McLaurin, and Pears, when it was agreed that hostilities should immediately cease, that the garrison should be marched out of their improvised fort and their swivels given up, which by a secret agreement for that purpose were in a day or two privately restored. This mock surrender of the swivels was agreed upon by the leaders to appease a large party of the besiegers who, while the negotiation was progressing, demanded their surrender. The treaty further stipulated that the public bell the Governor on the part of the King's men, and to the Council of Safety on the part of Major Williamson send messengers to their principals; that each party should be allowed for their return; that Major Robinson should withdraw his men over the Saluda River, and keep them there or disperse them as he pleased until he should receive his Excellency's orders; that no person of either party should be molested in returning home; that should reinforcements arrive, they should be bound by the treaty; that all prisoners should be set at liberty, the fortifications levelled, and the well which had been dug in the forts filled up.¹

Such was the rather inglorious end of an affair which otherwise, however, might have produced the most disastrous consequences, and at once have inaugurated the

¹ *Memoirs of the Revolution* (Dryden), vol. II, 116, 120.

fratricidal strife which later drenched this fair land in blood. It was not, however, entirely to the advantage of Major Williamson's party; for the other was composed of much more discordant materials than his own, and could not have been kept inactively together. It was observed that none of those who had signed the treaty of Ninety-Six with Mr. Dryden took any open part in this rising except McLaurin. Colonel Fletchall, it is true, was charged with privately encouraging it. The whole enterprise of this heterogeneous mass calling themselves King's men — some acting upon principle and more perhaps from timidity, believing the story of the Indians in the affidavit of Pears — was based upon the belief that Major Williamson's party would immediately surrender and submit. Without a leader capable of controlling them by influence or authority, and every officer thinking himself on a footing with Major Robinson, the head of the expedition, the party soon fell to pieces.

In the meanwhile Matthew Floyd, the messenger sent by Major Robinson to Lord William Campbell under the terms of the treaty, arrived in Charlestown and applied to the Council of Safety for permission to repair to his Lordship on board the British man-of-war, declaring that he had lost his dispatches, and therefore it was necessary he should himself give his Excellency accounts of the transaction at Ninety-Six. This story of the loss of his dispatches naturally created suspicion, and the Council of Safety in allowing him to go to his Excellency required that he should be accompanied by one Mr. Merchant on the part of the Council, who was required to be present at any interview and conversation between Lord William and Floyd. But notwithstanding Mr. Merchant's remonstrance, as soon as Floyd was on board Lord William took him down into his cabin, where, with Innes his

4th of June was side to sign terms of this capture of his fort.

Gov. Lord William Campbell

secretary, they had a private interview; and upon its conclusion Innes informed Mr. Merchaut that his Lordship desired he would return and inform those who had sent him that Floyd was a messenger from a friend of the government and must be detained until his Lordship had determined on his answer. Upon this the Council, indignant at the conduct of the Governor, issued an order for the arrest of Floyd upon his landing from the man-of-war; and, accordingly, two days after, upon his attempting secretly to pass through the town at night, he was seized and taken before that body. There he was examined, and it was drawn from him that Lord William had directed him to tell those who sent him "to do everything they could for the best advantage—that he did not desire any effusion of blood, but whatever they should do would meet with his concurrence." A weaker and more mischievous message it is difficult to conceive; but surely the Council having received the messenger sent by the King's friends under a treaty made by Williamson and Mayson their officers, good faith demanded that he should be allowed to return and deliver his Lordship's message, whether that message was for peace or war. But the Council took a different view and put Floyd in jail.¹

In the meanwhile Colonel Richardson had commenced his march under the orders of the Council and was directing his course toward Colonel Fletchall's command over the Broad River; but learning of Williamson's investment, he changed his direction and proceeded by forced marches to the Congaree River, which he crossed. By the 3d of November his force had increased to fifteen hundred men, when calling a council of war it was decided that his army was not bound by the treaty of cessation at Ninety-Six, and at once made preparation for crossing the Saluda

¹ *Memoirs of the Revolution* (Drayton), vol. II, 123, 126.

into the Dutch Fork.¹ This was clearly another violation of the treaty; for Williamson and Mayson had expressly stipulated that should reinforcements arrive, they should be bound by it. The former leaders of the King's party had stood by the stipulations which they had made with Mr. Drayton. None of them except McLaurin were found in Robinson's command. It is true that Fletchall was suspected of privately encouraging the movement; but this was mere suspicion, ostensibly at least he was scrupulously observing his engagement. On the other hand, Colonel Richardson, under the government of which Mr. Drayton was the President disregarding the terms upon which Williamson and Mayson had been released from that siege, marched upon those who, on the faith of the treaty, had disbanded their forces.

On the 2d of December Colonel Richardson pushed forward into the Dutch Fork and encamped near McLaurin's store, fifteen miles from the Saluda. At this camp several of Fletchall's captains were made prisoners, and Colonel Richardson issued a proclamation calling upon the inhabitants to deliver up the bodies of Patrick Cunningham, Henry O'Neal, and others who had taken the ammunition, and those who had taken part in the siege of Ninety-Six; and to deliver up the ammunition taken by Cunningham, and the arms of all the aiders and abettors of these robbers, murderers, and disturbers of the peace. From the benefits of the proclamation all capital offenders were excluded; for these just punishment was declared to be in store. Here Colonel Richardson was joined by Colonel Thomas with 200 men, Colonel Neel with 200, Colonel Lyles with 150, which together with Colonel Thomson's regiments of Rangers and militia and his own regiment made his force amount in the whole to about 2500 men;

¹ *Memoirs of the Revolution* (Drayton), vol. II, 123, 125.

*Red leaders did nothing with
(Richardson did not have action)
in William Mayson)*

in addition to which Colonel Polk was in full march from North Carolina with 600 men.

As Colonel Richardson's army advanced, the King's party fell back constantly retreating. They were thoroughly disheartened by the failure of the promises of Lord William Campbell and his weak conduct. Occasionally they would make a stand; but as soon as Colonel Richardson advanced, they would retreat. By the 12th of December Colonel Richardson's army, which then consisted of three thousand men, had penetrated far into the interior, and had taken several prisoners "of the first magnitude," as he described them in the letter to the Council of Safety. Among them were Colonel Thomas Fletchall, Captain Richard Pearis, and Captain Shubert. Fletchall was found hidden in a large sycamore tree with a hollow seven or eight feet wide on Fair Forest Creek, from which he was unkenelled by the Rangers and some volunteers under Colonel Thomson, who had been sent to scour that part of the disaffected district and to beat up Fletchall's quarters. Richardson pressed forward through all the inclemencies of the winter weather, though his men were thinly clothed and indifferently provided. He halted and encamped at Liberty Hill on the line between Newberry and Laurens counties about four or five miles from the Enoree River. Here he collected his most important prisoners — those reputed to be the most active against the authority of the Provincial Congress, and placing them under the care of his son Captain Richard Richardson, Jr., he sent them under escort to Charlestown. Having thus divested himself of this care, and his force still further increased by

¹ From this time Fletchall disappears from the scene of the Revolution. After the fall of Charlestown he was in commission under the Legislature. Sabine's *Am. Loyalist*, 288; *Statutes of So. Car.*, vol. VI, 1.

Colonels Rutherford and Graham of North Carolina with about five hundred men, and by Major Andrew Williamson and Captain Hammond with a party of Colonel Stephen Bull's regiment amounting to about eight hundred men, his whole force now amounting to between four thousand and five thousand strong, he scoured the whole of the upper country, penetrating four miles beyond the Cherokee boundary line to a place called the Great Cane Brake on Reedy River. At Cane Brake there was a camp of King's men which it was Richardson's object to break up. For this purpose he dispatched Colonel Thomson with about thirteen hundred men, who after a tedious march of twenty-three miles on the 21st of December arrived within view of the Loyalists' camps. Toward daylight of the 22d Thomson moved forward to attack, and had nearly surrounded the camp when his men were discovered; and a fight immediately took place. Patrick Cunningham escaped on a horse bareback, telling every one "to shift for himself." Great slaughter, it is said, would have ensued had not Colonel Thomson prevented it. Five or six of Cunningham's men were, however, killed, and one hundred and thirty were taken prisoners. Of Colonel Thomson's troops none were killed and only one was wounded.

Colonel Richardson now regarding the object of the campaign as accomplished, dismissed the North Carolina troops and breaking up his camp marched homewards. From the snow which fell in the latter part of the expedition it was called the "Snow Campaign."¹ The campaign was supposed to have completely broken up the King's party in the upper country, but its success to this extent was only apparent.

¹ While Colonel Richardson was thus putting down the *Memoirs of the Revolution* (Dayton), vol. II, 126, 132.

to have had them lost in an engagement in which they might have at least done some compensating injury to the enemy's vessels than to have had them ignominiously sunk in the channel; better that their guns should have gone down in an action on the bar than to have remained to swell the trophies of the enemy upon the capture of the town.

It may well, too, be asked if Lincoln regarded the defence of the town so peremptorily required by his instructions from Congress, why had not those same instructions prevented his march into Georgia the preceding year at the risk of its loss; or at least hastened his return in response to Moultrie's repeated messages? General Woodford, we shall see, with his Virginians, making a march of five hundred miles in less than a month to reinforce him and help save the town; while he, the year before, went into camp forty miles from Charlestown, though Moultrie was in the direst need of his aid.

The truth seems to be that Lincoln was himself a brave, amiable man and no doubt a valuable officer under Washington; but he possessed neither the indomitable will and heroic courage of Moultrie, nor any of the great qualities of leadership which Sumter, Marion, and Pickens were soon to display.

"Tarleton's quarter" became proverbial. The tragedy sank deep into the hearts, not only of the American soldiers, but of the people of this section who had hitherto had but little to do with the war. It was an event which contributed much to arousing them from an indifference to the contest to the most determined resistance to the British. Tarleton himself recognized the necessity of some explanation of the extraordinary slaughter, and, as is seen, attempted to excuse it because his men supposed him to have fallen. Lord Cornwallis found no fault with the barbarous conduct of his lieutenant; and Sir Henry Clinton reported it with exultation and even with exaggeration as to the number slain.¹

But the brutal conduct of Tarleton's dragoons at Monck's Corner and the massacre at the Waxhaws were not the only instances of their cruelty in this campaign; another, which made a deep and lasting impression on the people of this section, was the killing during this expedition of Samuel Wyley, the brother of the sheriff at Camden. This unfortunate man was mistaken for his brother, John Wyley, the sheriff, whom Tarleton had determined to put to death. To perform the deed he dispatched a favorite sergeant, whose name was Hutt, with a sergeant's guard. Going to Wyley's house, two men were left concealed behind the two large gateposts at the entrance of the yard, while Hutt with the rest of the party broke into the house. Hutt demanded Wyley's shoebuckles, and while the defenceless man stooped down to un buckle them Hutt aimed a stroke at his head. Wyley, seeing the gleam of the sword, parried the blow from his head by his hand, with the loss of some of the fingers; then, springing out of the door, he ran for the slain was 172. Tarleton's *Campaigns*, 80.

gate, where the two concealed men dispatched him.¹ On this expedition, also, the British burned the house of Sumter, near Clermont, and in doing so roused the spirit of a lion.

Tarleton, after Buford's defeat, fell back to join the main army. Cornwallis had not moved more than forty miles from Nelson's Ferry when the first express arrived with the news of Tarleton's success. A few days afterward Cornwallis reached Camden, and Tarleton joined him there.² Upon the approach of the British the inhabitants of Camden met them with a flag and asked for, and were granted, terms similar to those granted to the inhabitants of Charlestown, that is, that they were to be considered as prisoners on parole.³

The people of Ninety-Six, learning that the British were advancing to that part of the State also, sent out a flag to the commanding officer, from whom they learned that Sir Henry Clinton had delegated full powers to Captain Richard Pearis, and were advised to treat with him. Articles of capitulation were immediately proposed and soon ratified, by which they were promised the same security for their persons and property which British subjects enjoyed. They submitted under the supposition that they were to be either neutrals or prisoners on parole, as had been stipulated at Charlestown.⁴ The inhabitants in the neighborhood of Beaufort likewise were assured the same terms.⁵

It will be recollected that President Lowndes, just before the inauguration of the new government under the

¹ The cause of offence was said to have been that John Wyley as sheriff had superintended the execution of some men under the statute at the time against treason. James's *Life of Marion*, 40 and note.

² Tarleton's *Campaigns*, 82.

³ Ramsay's *Revolution*, vol. II, 111.

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ *Ibid.*

June
1780

for land on purchase right until his Excellency should receive further directions.²⁷ In October, the governor received a circular instruction dated April 7, which threatened to put an end to the prosperous expansion which the colony had enjoyed for the past three years. Inasmuch as it had been represented to his Majesty, the instruction ran, that the state and condition of the colonies in America, both in justice and expediency, required that the conditions of granting land, as prescribed in the instructions to the governors, be revised, the Board of Trade had been directed to take the matter under consideration. Governors were therefore ordered, under the pain of the king's highest displeasure, to issue no more warrants nor to pass any additional grants, except under authority of a royal order or of the Proclamation of 1763.²⁸

The consternation that the publication of this instruction created in West Florida can well be imagined. After it had been read in council, Chester mentioned the great number of people who had arrived in the province with their wives and families from the northern colonies, many of whom were at that time in Pensacola, under the expectation of receiving grants on family and purchase rights, which he was by this instruction forbidden to make. The council was unanimously of the opinion that any families that were already in the province without grants of land, and any who might arrive in the future, should have the liberty of settling on any unoccupied land in the colony, and that this occupation should give them a prior claim to the land when his Majesty's further pleasure in regard to granting land was made known.²⁹ It is instructive to note that a large number of land petitions in 1776 and

27. Extract, Dartmouth to Chester, Dec. 9, 1772, quoted in Minutes of Council, Aug. 23, 1773, C.O.5: 630.

28. *Ibid.*, Oct. 16, 1773. This was a step in the plan of the British ministry to make uniform the conditions under which land was granted in the various colonies and to convert the ungranted land into a source of revenue. C. W. Alvord, *The Mississippi Valley in British Politics*, II, 212-216.

29. Minutes of Council, Oct. 16, 1773, C.O.5: 630.

1777 mention this squatter occupation. In the meantime, the number of grants to reduced officers showed no decrease.

Philip Livingston, Junior, immediately notified the Company of Military Adventurers of the prohibition on the granting of land; but the members of this organization, who had received with enthusiasm the report of their committee and who had voted for the immediate occupation of four of the nineteen townships which had been set aside for them, decided that the land had already been reserved for them and that they would not be deterred. On March 5, 1774, Major Timothy Hierlichy, in behalf of the company, presented a petition to the council which recited the history and plans of the organization. This document indicated that as a result of the report of the committee and the reservation of the land, a large number from the company had already sold their possessions in New England and were on their way to the province. Indeed, one hundred and four heads of families had already arrived in West Florida. The council was at a loss to know what action they should take and advised the governor to refer the memorial to the British secretary of state.³⁰

Meanwhile the frontier of the Mississippi was developing apace and the need of civil government was keenly felt. The settlers in that region petitioned for a court of pleas and general jail delivery, and a court of requests for the collection of small debts. As a consequence, a new commission of the peace was ordered, with justices from Manchac and Natchez as well as from Pensacola and Mobile, and another commission was issued establishing a court of requests which was to meet alternately at Manchac and Natchez.³¹ In response to another petition Chester appointed John Selkeld English pilot at the mouth of the Mississippi.

The injunction on the granting of land did not entirely destroy the hopes of those who were interested in coloniz-

30. *Ibid.*, March 5, 1774.

31. *Ibid.*, April 20, 1774.

Re: Lewis (Col Richard Lewis fought here in the battle)
map is used in Lewis Family book

British West Florida by Cecil Johnson
1713-1783

F301J6

BRITISH WEST FLORIDA

ing the district adjacent to the Mississippi. In June, 1774, Adam Chrysie petitioned for a reservation of forty thousand acres, claiming that he could induce a hundred families to come over from Scotland.³² His petition was necessarily postponed and it seems that he never again attempted to put his project into operation.

But circumstances in the northern colonies, of which the people of West Florida were hardly aware, were about to bring about a resumption of land granting which the circular instruction of 1773 had interrupted in such an untimely manner. In these colonies the smoldering fire of opposition to British policies, sedulously fanned by a zealous minority, was on the point of bursting into the flame of revolution. Opinion was by no means unanimous that there should be a break with the mother country and the English ministry was anxious to protect and reward those persons who remained loyal in spite of the contumely which was heaped upon them by their more patriotic (or rebellious) neighbors. On July 5, 1775, Dartmouth wrote Chester "upon the subject of the unnatural rebellion which has broke out in many parts of North America." The king wished to afford every possible protection to such of his subjects in the colonies in rebellion as were too weak to resist the violence of the times and too loyal to take part in any opposition to the government. Therefore, it was to be hoped that West Florida would become an asylum for distressed friends of England. It was the king's pleasure not only that the execution of the instruction forbidding the granting of land be suspended, but also that all reservations and restrictions be relaxed and that gratuitous grants, exempt from quit-rents for a period of ten years, be made to all persons from the other colonies who sought asylum in West Florida, provided, of course, they gave proof that they were friends of the mother country. The governor was also advised to give aid, from the contingent fund, sparingly to be sure, to such of these as were with-

³² *Ibid.*, June 18, 1774. Chrysie later won fame by his defeat of some of the Willing raiders at Manchac in 1778.

WESTWARD EXPANSION

out means of support.³³ The parliamentary support fund for 1776-1777 carried an additional appropriation for this purpose.³⁴

On receipt of this letter from Dartmouth, Chester issued a proclamation setting forth the availability of West Florida as a place of refuge, and made plans to have copies distributed throughout the disaffected colonies.³⁵ Thus the granting of land was resumed on a larger and more reckless scale than before. Those who had occupied lands on authority of the council minute of October 16, 1773, now took out regular grants, and the loyalists, who flocked to the colony from practically every one of the seaboard colonies, received not only grants on family right, but also tracts as bounties which varied in size according to the prominence of the grantee and the losses he had suffered because of his support of the king. The boom of westward expansion, which had suffered a temporary check, was revived with added impetus.

The effect of the lifting of the embargo on the granting of land was felt immediately. The news was received at Pensacola in early November, 1775. On November 13, the council ordered that the town of Dartmouth be laid out at the junction of the Iberville and the Amite rivers. The lots there were to be sold for sixteen or thirty dollars each, according to the location, and the proceeds were to be used to clear the streets and to build a levee. The quit-rent and terms of improvement were similar to those prescribed for lots in Pensacola and Mobile.³⁶ Apparently this town was never formally erected. In the following February, the council announced to the council that he had ordered the survey to lay off a town at Natchez.³⁷ And in August the council directed that the long-discussed town of Harwich be marked out just above Manchac, and that lots be sold un-

³³ C.O.S: 619, pp. 129-131.

³⁴ William Knox to Chester, March 5, 1777, *ibid.*, pp. 138-139.

³⁵ Minutes of Council, Nov. 11, 1775, C.O.S: 634.

³⁶ *Ibid.*

³⁷ *Ibid.*, Feb. 27, 1776, C.O.S: 631.

der conditions similar to those prescribed for Dartmouth.³⁸ In January of the following year, a committee was appointed to supervise the expenditure of the five or six hundred dollars which had been collected from the sale of lots in this town.³⁹ Between 1777 and 1779, fifty-eight lots were granted in Harwich. The fact that eight of these were granted to Elihu Hall Bay, ten to Alexander Ma'Cullagh, and thirteen to Philip Livingston, Junior, all provincial officials, is a pertinent commentary.⁴⁰ It might be noted parenthetically that the average settler or plantation owner was not interested in town lots, but in tracts ranging in size from a hundred to several thousand acres. In November, 1776, the council directed the register to appoint a deputy at Natchez in order that the inhabitants might make affidavits with greater ease.⁴¹ The following spring, one Harry Alexander, writing from British Point Coupée (opposite the thriving French settlement of Point Coupée), urged on Lord George Germain the advantages of moving the seat of government from Pensacola to some point on the Mississippi.⁴² The next year, when writs were issued for the election of an assembly, four representatives each were allotted to the districts of Manchac and Natchez. All of these events indicate the drift toward the Mississippi region.

In the forefront of the new settlers in the western regions were the immigrants who flowed into the province as a result of the disorders in the older colonies. The minutes of the council contain an interesting record of the petitions of those who came to the province during the period of the Revolution. All came pledging allegiance to the crown; some had numerous slaves, white servants, and cattle; others were without property, a condition which they usually asserted had been brought on by their

38. *Ibid.*, Aug. 6, 1776.

39. *Ibid.*, Jan. 14, 1777, C.O.5: 634.

40. C.O.5: 610 contains fifty-eight patents.

41. Minutes of Council, Nov. 8, 1776, C.O.5: 631.

42. Harry Alexander to Lord George Germain, April 25, 1777, C.O.5: 156, not paged, Florida State Historical Society photostats.

loyalty to England. Though most of the colonies were represented, the majority of the refugees were from Georgia, South Carolina, and Virginia, and practically all requested land in the western part of the province.

The names of these loyalists are too numerous to mention, but a few may be recorded as indicative of the whole. Bernard Lintot came from Connecticut with his wife, seven children, two indentured servants, and seven Negroes.⁴³ Thomas Bassett arrived from Georgia with his family and fourteen Negroes, and William Webb with five Negroes, from the same colony.⁴⁴ Alexander Grayden, a carpenter with two apprentices, came from South Carolina⁴⁵ as did William Marshall, Junior, and David Holmes, with twenty and twenty-two Negroes, respectively.⁴⁶ In 1779, John Turner stated that he had led a number of families from the same colony to the region around Natchez.⁴⁷ Apparently loyalists from Virginia formed quite a settlement on the Pearl, for on December 26, 1776, James Donald, John Mitchell, Robert Donald, and John Gordon, all from the Old Dominion and possessing from one to ten slaves each, petitioned for land on the east branch of that stream.⁴⁸ In 1779 Thomas Taylor Byrd informed the council that he was the son and heir of the late Colonel William Byrd of Virginia, that he had been deprived of a large fortune because of the loyalty of his father, and that he had come to West Florida in order to engage in planting. The board advised that he be granted a hundred acres on family right and a thousand as bounty.⁴⁹ William Hiorn⁵⁰ and Christian Buckler,⁵¹

43. Minutes of Council, Jan. 8, 1776, C.O.5: 631.

44. *Ibid.*, June 21 and July 10, 1776.

45. *Ibid.*, July 8, 1776.

46. *Ibid.*, Aug. 29, 1777.

47. *Ibid.*, Jan. 7, 1779, C.O.5: 635. This was doubtless the party of forty whites and five hundred slaves mentioned by Chester to Germain in his letter of Nov. 27, 1778, C.O.5: 595, pp. 461-464, Miss. Trans.

48. Minutes of Council, Dec. 26, 1776, C.O.5: 634.

49. *Ibid.*, May 17, 1779, C.O.5: 635.

50. *Ibid.*, Nov. 6, 1776, C.O.5: 631.

51. *Ibid.*, Dec. 26, 1776, C.O.5: 634.

owning nineteen Negroes together, were from Pennsylvania, as was William Dunbar, a native of Scotland, who has left an interesting account of life on his plantation near Baton Rouge.⁵² James Baird, from North Carolina, arrived with twelve slaves, a mandamus for membership in the council, and an account of losses suffered because of his failure to join the opponents of the king. A warrant for 1,900 acres was issued to him.⁵³

Nor were all the refugees from the continental colonies. In 1776 several gentlemen arrived from St. Vincent. They stated that the war in the northern colonies had caused such a scarcity of provisions on that island that they were determined to settle in West Florida. Among the leaders of these were William Walker, who had brought with him an overseer, one free Negro, and thirty-seven slaves, and Levi Porter, who had two white servants and six slaves. All these men were offered generous encouragement.⁵⁴ In the fall of 1777 Robert Tait reported to the council that because of scarcity of provisions he had come from Grenada to West Florida and that he had with him nine slaves. The council ordered that he be granted land on the Escambia River.⁵⁵

The raid led by James Willing in the spring of 1778,⁵⁶ emphasizing as it did the exposed position of the Mississippi region and the need for protection, undoubtedly gave pause to the westward movement. The British, however, were soon able to reestablish control and the sending of military garrisons to Manchac and Natchez probably had a reassuring effect. The granting of land along the Mississippi continued until the fall of this part of the province to Spain in the latter part of 1779.

It is difficult to determine accurately the population of the western part of the province. In 1771 Durnford said

52. *Ibid.*, Sept. 16, 1777, C.O.5: 631; Mrs. Dunbar Rowland, *Life, Letters, and Papers of William Dunbar*.

53. Minutes of Council, Jan. 13, 1780, C.O.5: 635.

54. *Ibid.*, Dec. 26, 1776, C.O.5: 634.

55. *Ibid.*, Oct. 22, 1777, C.O.5: 631.

56. See pp. 208-209 below.

that there were few settlements on the Mississippi, but in 1774 he estimated the population of the region at 2,500 whites and 600 slaves.⁵⁷ With the continued immigration from the older colonies, and especially with the coming of the loyalists, it is not improbable that the population doubled in the succeeding five years. Slaves were imported by the ship load. All evidence indicates that both settlers and speculators made the Mississippi region a beehive of activity.

In conclusion, then, it is evident that a number of factors caused the province to face west. An appreciable stream of immigration began about 1770 to flow toward the Mississippi region from the back country of the seaboard colonies. This increased steadily until it suffered a temporary check from the order in council of 1773, which directed the governor to cease granting land save on royal order and to reduced officers. However, the designation of West Florida as an asylum for loyalists in 1775 provided an additional stimulus to immigration, and settlers in large numbers from the colonies in rebellion and from the West Indies sought refuge, particularly in the Mississippi region of the province.

57. A Description of West Florida, enclosed in Durnford to Dartmouth, Jan. 15, 1774, C.O.5: 591, pp. 9-32, Miss. Trans.

BRITISH WEST FLORIDA

presence of ships at the mouth of the Mississippi and the troops at Manchac caused Galvez to assume a more civil air toward West Florida authorities.

The results of the Willing raid were, on the whole, quite unfavorable to the American cause. Manchac and Natchez were soon in British possession again after counter attacks led by Adam Chrystie and Anthony Hutchins. Military posts at these places were reestablished and strengthened to such an extent that the sending of supplies from New Orleans up the river to the Americans became uncertain and hazardous. The settlers along the Mississippi, far from being won over, were alienated by the excesses and indiscretions of Willing. This leader was soon at odds with Galvez over an alleged infringement of Spanish sovereignty, and with Oliver Pollock, commercial agent of the Continental Congress, over the division of the plunder and other matters relating to finance. Not surprisingly, he soon wore out his welcome in New Orleans. Attempting to return to Philadelphia by sea, Willing was taken prisoner when the sloop on which he took passage was captured. After an uncomfortable confinement he was eventually exchanged or released.²³

Willing, Pollock, and Galvez evidently discussed at length the question of the conquest of West Florida. On October 10, 1778, the Board of War reported to the Continental Congress that the papers referred to it had been taken into consideration. These papers were letters and extracts of letters from the governor of New Orleans, from Pollock, and from Willing, on the situation of affairs on the Mississippi. The report recommended: that because of the numerous operations under way at the time, it was impracticable for the States to undertake an enterprise of the

CONQUEST OF THE PROVINCE

211

magnitude recommended by Governor Galvez; that probably Congress would be enabled to turn its attention to operations in that quarter in the near future; and finally, that Galvez be requested to accept the thanks of Congress for his spirited and disinterested conduct toward the States and be assured that Congress would take every opportunity of evincing the favorable and friendly sentiments which were entertained toward him.²⁴

The need for protecting the province against further depredations moved Chester to summon the assembly for the purpose of passing a militia act. The governor, it will be recalled, had quarrelled with the commons house in 1772 over the question of privilege and no assembly had been called since that time. The members of the lower chamber of the assembly of 1778 were jealous of their rights, and Chester was no more willing to compromise than he had been in 1772. A disagreement occurred over the representation in the assembly of the town of Mobile. The commons house was not willing to proceed with the business at hand until Mobile had been given representation. Chester, on his part, claimed that the apportionment of seats was part of the royal prerogative which was delegated to the governor and he refused to make any concessions. After a fruitless session of six weeks the assembly was indefinitely prorogued.

The Willing raid impressed upon the British government the defenseless condition of West Florida. The military and naval reinforcements from Jamaica have already been mentioned. In the latter part of 1778, Brigadier General John Campbell was on his way to Pensacola with reinforcements of about 1,200 men, including 700 Waldeckers²⁵ and 475 Pennsylvania and Maryland loyalists.²⁶

²⁴ *Journals of the Continental Congress* (Ford ed.), Oct. 31, 1778, XII, 1083-1084.

²⁵ Waldeckers were German mercenary troops from the principality of Waldeck.

²⁶ Campbell to Germain from Kingston, Jamaica, Dec. 26, 1778, C.O.S. 597, pp. 1-9, Miss. Trans.

for
late
Wald

He had orders to establish a post on the Mississippi near old Fort Butte (Manchac) and was instructed to give all proper protection to the subjects of the king in their efforts to carry on lawful commerce and to improve and cultivate their land. He was warned, however, not to offend the Spaniards or the Indians in alliance with the British.²⁷ Campbell reached Pensacola on January 17, 1779. He was impressed by the poor repair in which he found the fortifications of the province and was handicapped in carrying out his orders by the lack of supplies and equipment. In a letter to Sir Henry Clinton, British commander at New York, he said, "And last of all I have to set forth to your Excellency the total impossibility of beginning the fortifications to be erected on the Mississippi for want of materials, for want of tools, for want of artificers, for want of proper vessels for the navigation to transport troops and provisions, and even for want of provisions. In short for a thousand reasons it cannot possibly be begun until next fall."²⁸ Nevertheless, by midsummer he had not only dispatched troops to Manchac, but had ordered the establishment of a small post at Natchez, site of the old French Fort Panmure.²⁹

In the meantime, Spain having at last come into the war as an ally of France (June 15, 1779), the authorities in England planned to capture New Orleans. In a secret and confidential dispatch of June 25, 1779, Campbell was ordered to cooperate with Admiral Sir Peter Parker in the execution of this design. On receiving this order Campbell wrote Clinton that a surprise attack on New Orleans was impossible because of the lack of naval transports, intrenching tools, and artillery, and because of the condition of his troops as a result of desertion and sickness.³⁰ Ger-

27. Germain to general officer commanding in West Florida, July 1, 1778, C.O.S.: 594, pp. 465-474, Miss. Trans.

28. Feb. 10, 1779, C.O.S.: 597, pp. 41-98.

29. Campbell to Germain, July 14, 1779, Miss. Trans., vol. X. This is a volume of miscellaneous manuscripts from the Public Record Office.

30. Sept. 11, 1779, *ibid.*

main advised a similar expedition against New Orleans in the latter part of 1780.³¹

The news of the entrance of Spain into the war reached Pensacola on September 9, and Campbell immediately dispatched communications to Colonel Alexander Dickson and Captain Anthony Forster, commanding at Manchac and Natchez, respectively, apprising them of this fact and ordering them to make all possible preparations for hostilities.³² But the news had reached New Orleans earlier, at least by August 20, and the energetic Galvez had proceeded immediately up the Mississippi with a large force. Dickson, retiring from Manchac, fell back to a stronger position at Baton Rouge, twelve miles up the river. Galvez pressed on, attacked him there, and on September 21, Dickson agreed to articles of capitulation whereby all British forces on the Mississippi were surrendered with full honors of war.³³

In the face of this emergency the old quarrel between the civil and the military authorities flared up again, and the colony was torn once more by internal dissensions. The prorogation of the assembly of 1778 had by no means settled the question at issue. Several members of the led by Adam Chrystie, the speaker, forwarded a memorial of protest to Samuel Hanay, legislative agent of the province in London, with the request that it be placed before the king.³⁴ In the spring of 1779 a petition signed by 136 "Gentlemen, Freeholders and Principal Inhabitants"

31. Germain to Campbell, Nov. 1, 1780, C.O.S.: 597, pp. 465-468, Miss. Trans.

32. Letters of this date from James Campbell (secretary to General Campbell) to Dickson and Forster, Miss. Trans., vol. X.

33. Campbell to Germain, Dec. 5, 1779, C.O.S.: 597, pp. 229-254, Miss. Trans. Also Campbell to Clinton, Sept. 14, 1779, and Nov. 7, 1779 in Carleton Papers. For a Spanish account of the campaign, see Bernardo de Galvez to José de Galvez, Oct. 16, 1779, translated transcripts in Howard Memorial Library in New Orleans. *Other Pollack*, pp. 191-196.

34. Minutes of a meeting held at the Carolina Coffee Shop, March 10, 1779, C.O.S.: 595, pp. 473-476, Miss. Trans.

of West Florida was sent to the king charging Chester and his private secretary, Philip Livingston, Junior, with misappropriations of public funds and other grave irregularities.³⁵ So intense was the feeling against the governor that it was not until 1782, a year after the fall of the province, that the agitation against him was finally dropped.³⁶ On September 10, 1779, Campbell suggested to Chester, in view of the danger which threatened the colony and the lack of a militia law, that martial law be established for a period of not less than six months.³⁷ Accordingly, Chester placed the matter before the council. Lieutenant Governor Durnford, Lieutenant Colonel Stiell, Captain Rainsford, and Captain Johnstone, who might be said to represent the military point of view, favored such an action, but Chief Justice Clifton, Customs Collector Bruce, and Messrs. Stephenson and Hodge, local merchants, agreed with the governor that such a step would be illegal and unconstitutional. As a possible compromise, Chester suggested to Campbell that he was willing to issue a proclamation requiring that all inhabitants take the oath of allegiance before magistrates and enroll in military companies under officers of their own selection.³⁸

Chester, furthermore, declined to act on a suggestion from Campbell that the assembly be called together for the purpose of passing a militia law, on the ground that in the preceding year it had been given ample opportunity to act on this matter and had failed to do so. Besides, he pointed out, eight of the members were in Manchac and Natchez, by this time under Spanish control, and two others had left the province; a quorum, therefore, could not be obtained. The governor criticized the general severely for his failure

35. *Ibid.*, pp. 785-816. A manuscript copy of Chester's defense has been printed by James A. Padgett in the *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, XXII, 31-46.

36. Albany Wallis to one Cumberland, April 28, 1782, C.O.5: 581, P. 28. *Journal of the Commissioners of Trade and Plantations*, May 1, 1782, XIV, 472.

37. Campbell to Chester, Miss. Trans. vol. X.

38. Chester to Campbell, Sept. 11, 1779, *ibid.*

to protect the Mississippi region, saying that though Campbell had been in the province since January 18, he had made no attempt to fortify the western part of the colony.³⁹ Campbell on his part spoke feelingly in regard to the inhabitants, the Indians, and the governor. "I find the inhabitants in general," he said, "self-interested and without public spirit, whose minds are only attached to gain and their private concerns; in short nothing can be had from them even in this emergency but at an enormous and extravagant price, and personal service on the general principles of national defense is too generous and exalted for their conceptions."⁴⁰ The Indians, he said "are a mercenary race, and are the purchase and slaves of the highest bidder, without gratitude or affection. However, my lord, I'm afraid the Europeans themselves have taught them these principles." His characterization of Chester in the same letter was equally unflattering: "The governor, too, perseveres cold, phlegmatic, and indifferent in his conduct, and, would not proceed one tittle beyond the strict and most limited construction of the law, to save West Florida."⁴¹

With such mutual distrust and lack of coopération between the civil and military heads of West Florida, and with Great Britain pressed by the active hostility of half of Europe and the armed neutrality of most of the other half, it is not surprising that a leader of the ability and determination of Galvez should have been successful in his operations against the colony. In early February, 1780, the Spanish governor set out from the Balise, at the mouth of the Mississippi, for Mobile with an expedition of twelve small vessels and 750 men. Though the fleet was damaged by a hurricane, it eventually reached its destination and was joined by five ships with reinforcements from Havana.

39. Same to Germain with enclosure, Nov. 15, 1779, C.O.5: 595, pp. 821-824, Miss. Trans.

40. Campbell to Germain, Sept. 14, 1779, C.O.5: 597, pp. 393-404, Miss. Trans.

41. Same to same, Dec. 15, 1779, *ibid.*, pp. 229-254.

whom Clinton had placed in charge of the loyal militia in the backcountry, was "ridiculous," according to Balfour. Brown's command at Augusta was "made of very sad stuff." Young Major Wright should go home to his father. Brown's and Wright's recruiting in South Carolina, authorized by Prevost and approved by Clinton, should stop. Balfour toyed with the notion of disregarding the paroles (given under Clinton's orders) by Brown and Pearis.²⁶

Brown made it his first order of business to confront Balfour. He took 250 of his Rangers along with him to Ninety-Six. Brown was able to convince the critical Balfour of the necessity of dismantling Fort Rutledge on the upper Savannah River, which was a standing insult to the Cherokees, and of constructing a works in Augusta. Captain Joseph Smith led a company of Rangers to take possession of the military stores at Fort Rutledge. Brown's old friend and rescuer Martin Weatherford accompanied the Rangers as wagon-master.²⁷

Brown's visit to Ninety-Six did not guarantee his command at Augusta. Brown and Wright, Jr., had to make their own cases with the general. Major Wright expressed "infinite concern" that he had incurred Cornwallis's displeasure. He explained that he had General Clinton's permission to recruit in Carolina and denied enlisting prisoners. His father, the governor, wrote separately to say that Cornwallis must have been misinformed. He emphasized the good job that Brown and young Wright had done in restoring peace to the backcountry and hoped they would not be transferred.²⁸

Brown's own letter to Cornwallis was essentially a defense of the plan he had lived with and fought for. It must have been frustrating to educate each new superior officer, especially when Brown had the support of Sir Henry Clinton and Lord George Germain. Even while Cornwallis was making up his mind whether or not to remove Brown and the Rangers from Augusta, Germain was under the impression that the plan was being followed. He wrote to Brown on June 5, 1780, instructing him to prevail upon the Cherokees to meet Cornwallis on his march through Carolina. It was understood that the King's Rangers would ride with the Cherokees. In his letter to Cornwallis of July 16, Brown reminded his lordship that the Rangers were mostly Carolinians, many of them with experience in the Indian country. They knew the Indians' language and were personally acquainted with the chiefs. If Indians were to be used in warfare, the Rangers were best suited to regulate their behavior. With such men, Brown

"could be answerable of the peace and security of the frontiers." He doubted whether other troops, who were strangers to the Indians, could be as effective.²⁹

Brown explained why he could be more useful in the backcountry than on the coast. As he put it, "modesty forbids me not to mention" his past exploits. He related how the Whigs spread the rumor that he was the illegitimate son of Lord North sent to poison the minds of the people. He described his brutal treatment at the hands of the Liberty Boys. He took credit for rallying the Loyalists of the Carolina interior, without mentioning Cunningham, Robinson, or Kirkland. He told of retiring to Charlestown in an attempt to meet with Lord William Campbell, then of his flight to Savannah and to Florida. He described how he and his Rangers secured provisions for St. Augustine and held the frontier seventy miles in advance of any other troops. At Governor Tonn's request, he sent his men into the interior to bring down other recruits who formed the battalion now commanded by Colonel Innes. He helped turn back the rebel invasion of Florida and wounded and captured General Screven. During all the Florida and Georgia campaigns he had never received a reprimand or rebuke from a superior. On the contrary, he had received the thanks of General Howe, Lord Dartmouth, Lord George Germain, Sir Henry Clinton, and Governor Tonn.

Then Brown reviewed his brief tenure as Indian superintendent, pointing out that he had turned out a larger number of Creeks for the assistance of West Florida than ever Stuart or even Sir William Johnson in New York had raised. He stressed that his ability to lead the Indians would be impaired if he lost command of the Rangers. Finally, he had invited the Creeks and Cherokees to visit him in Augusta and expected them after the August celebration of the harvest called the "busk." Brown's letter, devoid of modesty and laced with exaggerations, gives a good insight into his character as well as his record. He might easily have played one general against another. He could have referred to Germain's instructions to lead the Indians actively; he might have reminded Cornwallis of Clinton's orders to march with his Rangers to Augusta. He could have claimed authorization from General Prevost and Lieutenant Colonel Alured Clarke to recruit men for his regiment. His letter was remarkably devoid of such self-justification. It was a nice touch to send his dispatch by Ranger Captain Andrew Johnston, who had been the first to storm Fort McIntosh in 1778. The ranger's father, Lewis, was now a mem-

1780-81

9-10
see ref

ber of Sir James Wright's council. If Cornwallis was impressed by the social bearing and political connection of the Ranger, so much the better.³⁰

Cornwallis replied in a stuffy tone that he did not have to give reasons for his actions. But he yielded the point to say that he had heard that Brown and Wright "were practicing all the tricks of recruiting to the great terror and disgust of the inhabitants." Nor did he think highly of the Creeks' performance at Pensacola. He understood that they had deserted just when they were needed most. (Actually Major General John Campbell had sent the Indians away before the Spanish attack.) Cornwallis unbent to the point of telling Brown that he had given no offense and that his zeal for king and country was never doubted. Nevertheless, Cornwallis wanted Brown out of Augusta, and in a separate letter to Alured Clarke in Savannah, he repeated his orders for Isaac Allen's Corps to march to Augusta.³¹

If Brown had not persuaded Cornwallis, he had impressed the general's alter ego, Nisbet Balfour. Balfour convinced Cornwallis that Allen's regiment was needed to police the Savannah River above Augusta. Therefore, Cornwallis instructed Balfour's successor at Ninety-Six, Lieutenant Colonel John Harris Cruger, to use his discretion about when Brown should leave Augusta. During August rebel activity in the backcountry increased and Cornwallis gradually gave up his lofty principle of making an example of Brown for alleged improper recruiting. Cornwallis needed all the recruits he could get. Finally, on August 31, he told Cruger flatly, "I consent to your keeping the Florida Rangers as long as you please at Augusta." At the same time Cruger was authorized to take whatever action was necessary to restore order in the backcountry: "I give my sanction to any act of rigour you may think necessary," Cornwallis wrote. Cruger would act upon the suggestion.³²

Freed from the threat of losing his post, Brown could devote his attention to pacifying the countryside. His task was complicated by the Disqualifying Act, enacted by the loyal Georgia Assembly and signed into law on July 1, 1780. It barred 159 leading rebels from office and denied them the right to bear arms. These rebels could be obliged to post bond for good behavior. Penalties ranged from fines or imprisonment to imprisonment in the Royal Navy.³³

Enforcement of the Disqualifying Act was the responsibility of the military commanders in areas with no civil establishment. Just how to enforce the law was a perplexing problem for Thomas Brown. If

he were as vindictive and cruel as legend depicts him, he would have arrested such leading rebels as John Wreath and hanged some of those who had fractured his skull and burned his feet, such as Chesley Bostick. Brown was a soldier subject to authority. His orders were to protect former rebels who had laid down their arms and sworn allegiance to the king. Therefore, Wreath and Bostick walked the streets of Augusta undisturbed, living proof that Brown placed duty over vengeance.

The real danger to the restored peace was in Wilkes County, the former Ceded Lands, where more than five hundred men were on parole. Brown suggested to Cruger at Ninety-Six that the former officers, at least, ought to be removed from the area. In a letter to the commanders of the various posts, Cornwallis went beyond Clinton's instructions of June 5. According to historian Hugh M'Call, Cornwallis ordered "that every militia man who has borne arms with us and afterward joined the enemy shall be immediately hanged." M'Call recorded that the morning after Cornwallis's dispatch was received, five prisoners were hanged by Brown. If so, this was the first such incident, and it can be ascribed more to obedience than to vengeance.³⁴

Cornwallis required active cooperation of those who had taken the oath of allegiance; passive neutrality was not enough. Georgia Whigs regarded this as a change in the terms of their original surrender, which justified their taking up arms again. Elijah Clarke, who had never surrendered in the first place, attempted to rally the discontented. He began his campaign in South Carolina's Ninety-Six District, recruiting men and foraging for supplies as he moved toward Georgia.

Thomas Brown's friend Colonel Alexander Innes had taken over command of the South Carolina Royalists from Lieutenant Colonel Joseph Robinson and was stationed on the Enoree River. On August 7 Innes located Clarke near Wofford Ironworks and engaged in an ineffectual skirmish. Clarke was reinforced by parties of North Carolinians and was ready for Innes's second attack on August 17 at Musgrove's Mill. The British were beaten off with heavy casualties; both Clarke and Innes were wounded.³⁵

Clarke's injuries did not deter him from his Georgia campaign. The magnet that drew him was the storehouse of Indian supplies. Then, too, the Indians were gathering in Augusta at the invitation of the superintendent; in the minds of Clarke's followers, this war was

Col Alexander Innes for the British
Innes wounded

ten days. He sent Captain Joseph Eggleston to join Clarke on the hill outside Augusta. Following Lee's orders, Eggleston carried a flag to Brown to inform him of the arrival of Greene's army and to call upon him to surrender. Lee felt insulted when Brown declined to reply. On the evening of May 22 Lee joined Pickens and Clarke on the hill above Augusta. Lee had his first look at Fort Cornwallis; he thought it was "judiciously constructed, well finished and secure from storm."²⁸ The fort stood near the river on the western edge of Oglethorpe's original town. The thirty-year-old church was situated between the fort and the river; none of the accounts of the battle mentions the church, however, so Brown might have dismantled it to provide lumber for the platforms inside the breastworks. A long, narrow lagoon, mapped in 1779 by Archibald Campbell, flowed westward along the south side of town and emptied into the river at a distance of half a mile from Fort Cornwallis. The main street crossed the lagoon gully on a bridge. On the west side of the gully stood Colonel James Grierson's fortified house. Lee and Pickens decided to attack Grierson first. Lee's cavalry was in position to intercept Brown if he tried to come to Grierson's relief.

If Brown was trapped, his behavior belied it. On May 19, before Lee's arrival, Brown led a sally out of the fort and scattered the Georgia and Carolina militia. Alexander McLean carried an optimistic report to Savannah, claiming that the Rangers killed upward of ninety and took at least eighty horses. Brown planned another attack for the night of May 20, but Colonel James Grierson sent a note asking Brown to postpone the surprise. The Americans were infiltrating the gully between the two forts in an effort to cut communications between Brown and Grierson and so Grierson planned to keep a strong force in the gully that night. Grierson sent something which he considered to be especially valuable to Brown with the request that it be kept with Brown's papers "till we get over our present troubles."²⁹

The American assault on Fort Grierson was launched on May 22. Major Samuel Hammond led the attack. Every second man was equipped with an ax. The Carolinians swarmed across the shallow gully and began to cut away the stockade. Realizing that resistance was futile, Grierson and his men escaped over the side of the fort nearest the river and ran along the riverbank toward Fort Cornwallis as the attackers in hot pursuit.

Brown came out of his fort and covered Grierson's escape with a

cannonade. Lee's artillery returned fire. Martin Weatherford later remembered Grierson, Major Henry Williams, and the other militia crowding through the gate of Fort Cornwallis. For Williams, it was a family reunion. His father, Captain Samuel Williams, was a veteran in the King's Rangers; his two brothers, Edward and William, were with Brown as militiamen. Dr. Thomas Taylor, William Manson's associate, was surgeon to the royal militia. He escaped to Fort Cornwallis, as did Lieutenant Colonel William Goodgion. Richard Pearis was there, too, as were Thomas Waters, David Douglass, and James Ingram. Brown had requisitioned all the slaves he could find in Augusta to work on bolstering the fort's defenses.³⁰ In addition, there were Cherokee, Creek, and Chickasaw warriors in the fort; some had their families with them.

A casualty of the first day's fighting was Major Eaton, who had led his North Carolina light infantry in pursuit of Grierson's militia. Most of the fallen were Grierson's men, slain as they retreated. A captured officer asked Lee for permission to go into Fort Cornwallis and obtain medicine for his fellow prisoners. Lee agreed and sent a flag to Brown with the message that it was being done at the request of the prisoners. Brown returned the medicine with a polite note saying that he had not replied to previous flags because of past alterations with the person he assumed to be in command, Clarke. Lee noted that he and Pickens were gratified to produce a renewal of communication; they still hoped to avert a bloody struggle to the death. Lee did not mention in his memoirs how Clarke might have felt about the rebuff. Lee regarded Brown as a fellow officer and therefore a gentleman; the siege went slowly, he noted, "so vigilant and resolute was the active and sagacious officer" on the other side. Lee's opinion of Clarke's militia was not so flattering. "They excell the goths and the vandals in their schemes of plunder, murder and iniquity," he wrote to Greene, "all this under pretense of supporting the virtuous cause of America." Greene agreed with Lee and tried to temper the ferocity of his followers. "The idea of exterminating the Tories is not less barbarous than unpolitical," he warned Pickens, "and if persisted it will keep this Country in the greatest confusion and distress."³¹

During the first week of the siege the Americans dug an entrenchment from the riverbank across the western front of the fort and another along the eastern side. The trenches would provide protection for workers to build a wooden siege tower. Lee had seen one

May 22-
1781

Commander
of
the
Augusta?

Signed by Lee &
Greene

last word

Pearis could not
Brown

article, East Florida was ceded to Spain. British citizens were allowed eighteen months to remove themselves, bag and baggage, from the province.¹⁰

This bad news shocked the Loyalists in Florida when they read Governor Tonyñ's proclamation on April 21, 1783. It cast a pall over a brilliant military exploit carried out under the leadership of Colonel Andrew Deveaux, formerly of Beaufort, South Carolina. Deveaux determined to regain the Bahama Islands, which Spain had taken the year before. He recruited 220 Loyalists, white and black, and, with the approval of General McArthur, set out from St. Augustine. Before dawn he landed his small force on the eastern end of the island of New Providence. He fooled the Spanish garrison at Fort Montagu by making repeated trips back and forth to his vessels. His men would lie low on the way back to the transports, then pop up for the landing. Some of his volunteers were dressed like Indians, and they let out a few war whoops. The baffled Spaniards abandoned Fort Montagu. The governor, Don Antonio Caraco, sent out a flag from Nassau saying that peace between their countries had been concluded. Deveaux thought it was a trick and demanded and received the Spaniard's surrender.¹¹

Thomas Brown played a part in this last military adventure of the war. One of Deveaux's two transports, the *Whitty Warrior*, was partly owned by Brown. Presumably, Brown was responsible for the name, and perhaps it betrayed a touch of nostalgia for the little seaport town he had left nearly a decade before. As it turned out, Don Antonio was right. The peace agreement had been signed and the Bahamas had been restored to England. The result was that the heroes of the belated conquest were not compensated for the cost of the expedition. The British residents of Nassau regarded Deveaux as their deliverer, however, and signed a petition to the king expressing the hope that he would be generously rewarded, even if he was a few weeks late.¹²

The incident was important in another respect. It reminded the Florida Loyalists that there was an alternative to migrating to Nova Scotia or Jamaica. First, they had to determine whether the Bahamas were suited to a plantation economy.

The news of the cession of Florida to Spain meant more to Thomas Brown than the need for him to find a new home. Brown was instructed to recall all of his deputies and commissioners from the Indian

country. His Majesty's government was concerned that the Indians would turn on the British when they learned that they were going to be abandoned. To say that the instructions placed Brown in an awkward position is to understate the case. Three months before, Brown had sent traders among the Indians with the pledge that the British would never leave and that St. Augustine would be their base of supplies.¹³ Furthermore, Brown's deputies had counseled war against the Spaniards for years. Now they were supposed to explain how it was that their enemies would be given St. Augustine.

The Florida Loyalists shared the opinion of the ministry in London. They, too, worried that the Indians would be angry, and a certain edge was added to their concern because they were convenient objects of the wrath of their former allies. The Commons House of Assembly addressed a formal request to Thomas Brown to exert his influence to keep the Indians friendly and the Floridians safe.¹⁴

Thomas Brown was still the good soldier. He did not delay in sending orders to white men to come at once to St. Augustine. But he gave vent to his frustration in a letter to Carleton: "The situation of our poor unfortunate allies most terribly affects me, they were ever faithful to me. . . . Your Excellency I hope will pardon this liberty of saying I now feel for my own honor."¹⁵ Brown's sentiments, however sincerely felt, did not interfere with his grasp of reality. He invited the head men of the Greeks to Florida in the knowledge that the Indians would not harm white people in the interior while their chiefs were talking to Brown.

Just before the Greeks arrived and on the eve of Brown's most difficult talk, Sir Guy Carleton undermined Brown's authority by sending a directive that the local military commander, McArthur, should dispense all presents to the Indians. Brown wrote to Carleton that he had always distributed presents to the satisfaction of all the generals he had served under. The new method would "degrade him to the character of a storekeeper." The local general, McArthur, decided to disobey his superior officer in the matter of Indian diplomacy. "I must venture to deviate a little from the mode of delivering presents to the Indians," he wrote, "particularly at this critical juncture when the utmost attention is necessary in our conduct towards them." McArthur was not concerned that Brown would misuse the funds; his "character for integrity is so well established there is not the least danger of misapplication."¹⁶ Carleton was surprised

that there was a problem. He assured Brown that the orders were based on the king's instructions with regard to the Indians in Canada and were not meant to impute blame to Brown.¹⁷

Because the inhabitants of St. Augustine were nervous about hosting large numbers of Indians, Brown entertained them at Fort Picolata on the St. Johns. Far from displaying hostility, the Greeks asked to accompany their friends the English when they left Florida. General McArthur could scarcely believe this turn of events; he tried to explain it to Carleton: "However chimerical it may appear to us, they have very seriously proposed to abandon their country and accompany us."¹⁸ Carleton received this startling information with equanimity. If the Indians insisted on going to the Bahamas, he said, transportation would be provided, but he could not imagine that they would be happy in that strange habitat, and every possible argument should be used to dissuade them.¹⁹

Thomas Brown's other concern during that summer of 1783 was the future of his own men, the deputies and commissioners recalled from the Indian country and the officers and men of his Rangers. The North and South Carolina regiments were on the verge of mutiny in May when they heard that they were to be shipped off to parts unknown without their consent. General McArthur made an example of the ringleaders, and that quieted the troops for a while. McArthur informed Carleton that the men were "extremely anxious" to know more about their destinies. Thomas Brown sent his own representative in the person of Captain William Wyly to London to make sure the Rangers were not forgotten.²⁰

Brown recommended that the officers of the Indian Department be granted the same opportunities as the other military men. They had sacrificed property and distinguished themselves in the service. Because they had been involved in Indian warfare, they could expect no pardon or restitution from the Americans. Specifically mentioned by Brown were Captain Thomas Waters (who was also a colonel of militia), Commissary and Captain Alexander McGillivray, Commissary and Lieutenant John McDonald, and Commissary and Lieutenant Walter Scott.²¹

During July and August the Loyalists waited anxiously for the return of a party sent out by McArthur to inspect the Bahamas. General Carleton admitted that he did not know much about the Bahamas, so he put McArthur in charge of the islands. He recommended

to the ministry that Loyalists who lost their property in America be granted compensatory estates in the Bahamas.²²

Carleton agreed to treat Brown's officers of the Indian Department the same as military officers. As a special consideration, their salaries would be paid up to December 24, 1783, but they should leave when the troops were withdrawn in October 1783. Like other officers they were entitled to land in Nova Scotia or any other part of His Majesty's dominions. Carleton suggested that after the Rangers left Brown should remain behind to deal with the Indians.²³

Carleton told McArthur to pay the troops through October 24. Any who preferred to be discharged at St. Augustine might stay there. Some Loyalists from New York had recently sailed for Abaco and Cat islands in the Bahamas; perhaps the Florida troops would want to go there. Others receiving the special consideration of pay through December 24 were former Ranger Samuel Roworth, now major of brigade, Colonel Andrew Deveaux, the hero of the mistimed conquest, and McArthur himself. Richard Pearis was granted a subsidy of a hundred pounds because of his services and because he was in great distress.²⁴

As the deadline for their departure neared, the Florida Loyalists grew anxious. The word from the gentlemen who went to inspect the Bahamas was not good. Lieutenant John Wilson confirmed that gloomy report. The soil was too rocky and there were no tracts large enough to be cultivated as plantations. The islands would not support the plantation economy of Carolina or Georgia. Some men of the North Carolina regiment deserted rather than go to cold Nova Scotia or the rocky Bahamas. They were caught, and their ring-leader was shot. Half of the North Carolina regiment decided to go to Nova Scotia, about forty wanted transportation to England, and only a few would go to the Bahamas. Two-thirds of the South Carolinians wanted to remain in Florida and presumably take their chances on being allowed to return to their state; the rest would go to Nova Scotia or the Bahamas. Most of the King's Rangers decided to go together to Abaco in the Bahamas.²⁵

The civilians who watched the troops prepare to leave were increasingly uneasy. Governor Tonyn forwarded a memorial to Carleton signed by "the principal inhabitants" protesting the removal of troops before the civilians were provided for. One good reason for their anxiety was that large numbers of Creek Indians

were expected to come visiting after they finished celebrating their annual green corn dance or "busk." The lieutenant governor, the council, and the Commons House of Assembly asked that some of the troops remain to prevent "murder and rapine" and that ships and supplies be provided to take them somewhere other than Nova Scotia or the Bahamas, neither of which was suited to Negro slavery. Among the council signers were Thomas Brown and Dr. Lewis Johnston.²⁶

Thomas Brown informed Frederick Lord North, Thomas Townsend's successor as secretary of state, about the transition of Florida to Spain. Brown could not resist a personal note in his first letter: "I had the honor to be considered a son of your lordship and an emissary of administration sent to poison the minds of the virtuous citizens of America." He went on to say that "this honorable though to me unfortunate distinction" caused him to be "burnt, stabbed, scalped and otherwise wounded in ten different places." Brown sent his lordship a superb map of southeastern North America drawn for him by Joseph Purcell. The map, three years in the making, was, he said, "the only accurate one extant."²⁷

On October 24, 1783, Brown sent Lord North a letter from Alexander McGillivray, recently chosen "King and Head Warrior." McGillivray warned that he could not "keep his people in the dark much longer." They had fought for nine years only to find their country betrayed to their enemies. Now the rebels were demanding land all the way to the Flint River. In his reply to McGillivray Thomas Brown gave directions that were historic in their implications. "I advised him," Brown wrote to North, "to enter into a negotiation with the Spanish Governor of Pensacola . . . for obtaining a supply of such arms and ammunition as would enable them to defend their territories." This important message was carried to McGillivray by one of Brown's most faithful friends, Martin Weatherford.²⁸ The turn of events that led to the revolutionary advice was simply that the British forces were about to deliver Florida to their former enemies. Thomas Brown and Alexander McGillivray were realists. The greatest threat to the Creek lands was the ever aggressive Georgians. The only available ally was Spain. ✓

The Creek and Cherokee chiefs were reluctant to believe that their allies were actually abandoning them. They came to hear the bad word from their father, Thomas Brown. There was reproach as well as pathos in the talk delivered by the Raven on behalf of the Chero-

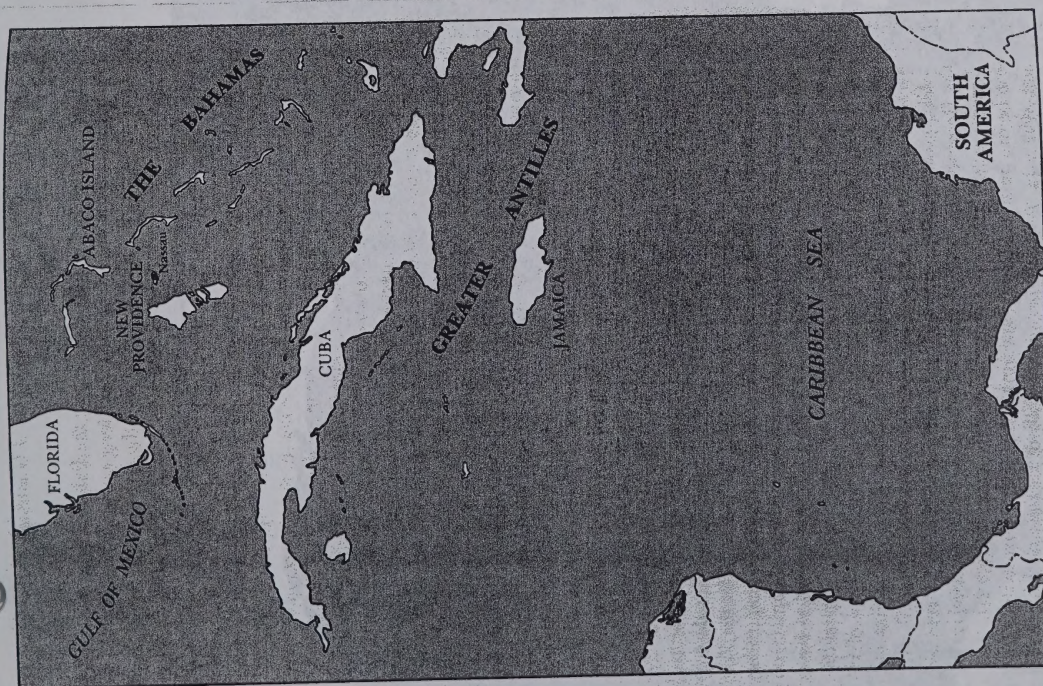
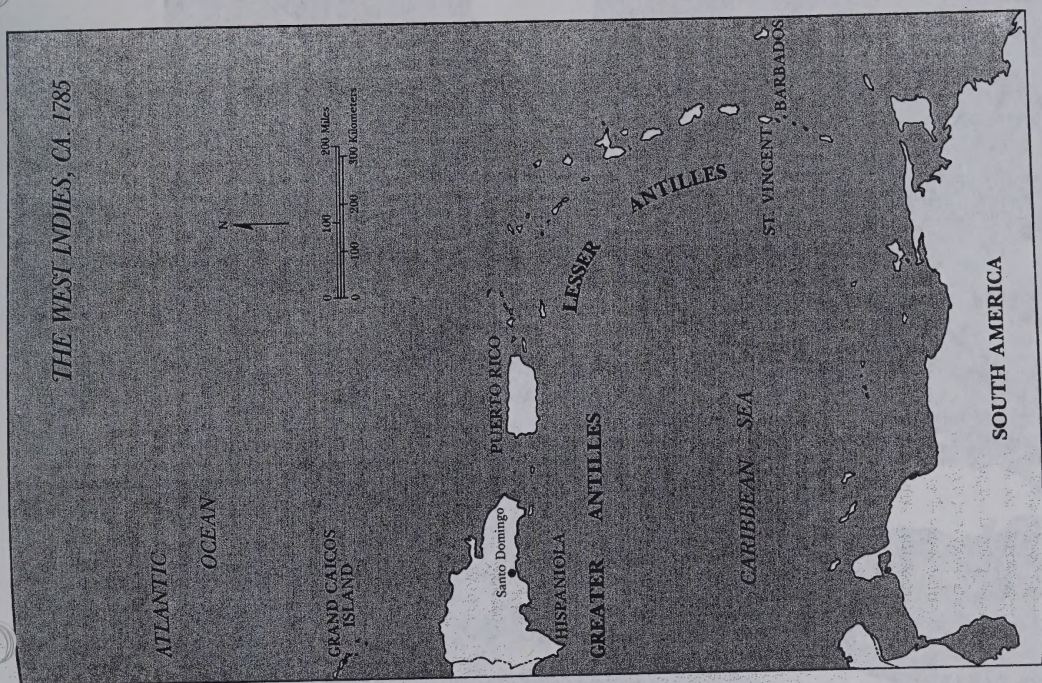
kees: "We never turned our backs on the Enemy but remembered your talks. We subsisted our Women and Children on acorns . . . and were determined to hold the English fast by the arm and like Men stand or fall with our friends . . . we have heard from the Virginians that the English have given up our lands and yours to be divided amongst their Enemies. The Peacemakers and our Enemies have talked away our land at a Rum drinking."²⁹

The Upper Creeks delivered their message on December 30, 1783. In Brown's words, they were "disturbed beyond description" at the idea of being abandoned by the English. "I must confess, My Lord," he wrote to North, "I feel most sincerely for our poor, brave, faithful allies."³⁰ Brown attempted to placate them with presents. Six hundred Indians were given cloth, shirts, knives, saddles, and ammunition. He dissuaded them from their intention of going to the Bahamas. According to one of the Creeks, Brown told them that the great king of Spain was already in possession of this land and the English were leaving. Brown advised them to take the Spaniards by the hand, that they would be brothers and friends even as the English were.³¹ Many years later Tallasse King, who had signed the November 1 Treaty of Augusta, recalled that he had been at the Florida meeting with Thomas Brown. Brown promised that the Americans would never get possession of the homeland of the Creeks.³²

Only after the departure of the Indians did Brown's Rangers and the officers of the Indian Department take their leave for Abaco. On February 7, 1784, Governor Tonyon published a proclamation assuring the civilian population that shipping would be provided for them, that the Bahamas were open to occupation, and that evacuation had to be completed by March 19, 1785.³³

Although it did not make much sense to withdraw one set of troops and send down another, that is what happened in Florida. Three companies of the Thirty-seventh Regiment arrived in St. Augustine from New York in November 1783. They and the detachment of royal artillery would stay until the arrival of the Spanish governor. Brown made a friend in Major George Beckwith of the Thirty-seventh. Because roving "banditti" were increasingly troublesome, Governor Tonyon raised two troops of provincial horse, much as he had done at the beginning of the war. These rangers rode under the command of Captain William Young.³⁴

On May 6, 1784, Tonyon ordered the people to apply to Lieutenant Colonel William Brown at St. Augustine or Lieutenant Robert Leaver



Broun's interests stretched from one end of the island chain to the other. He owned plantations on Abaco, Grand Caicos, and St. Vincent.

200111 177

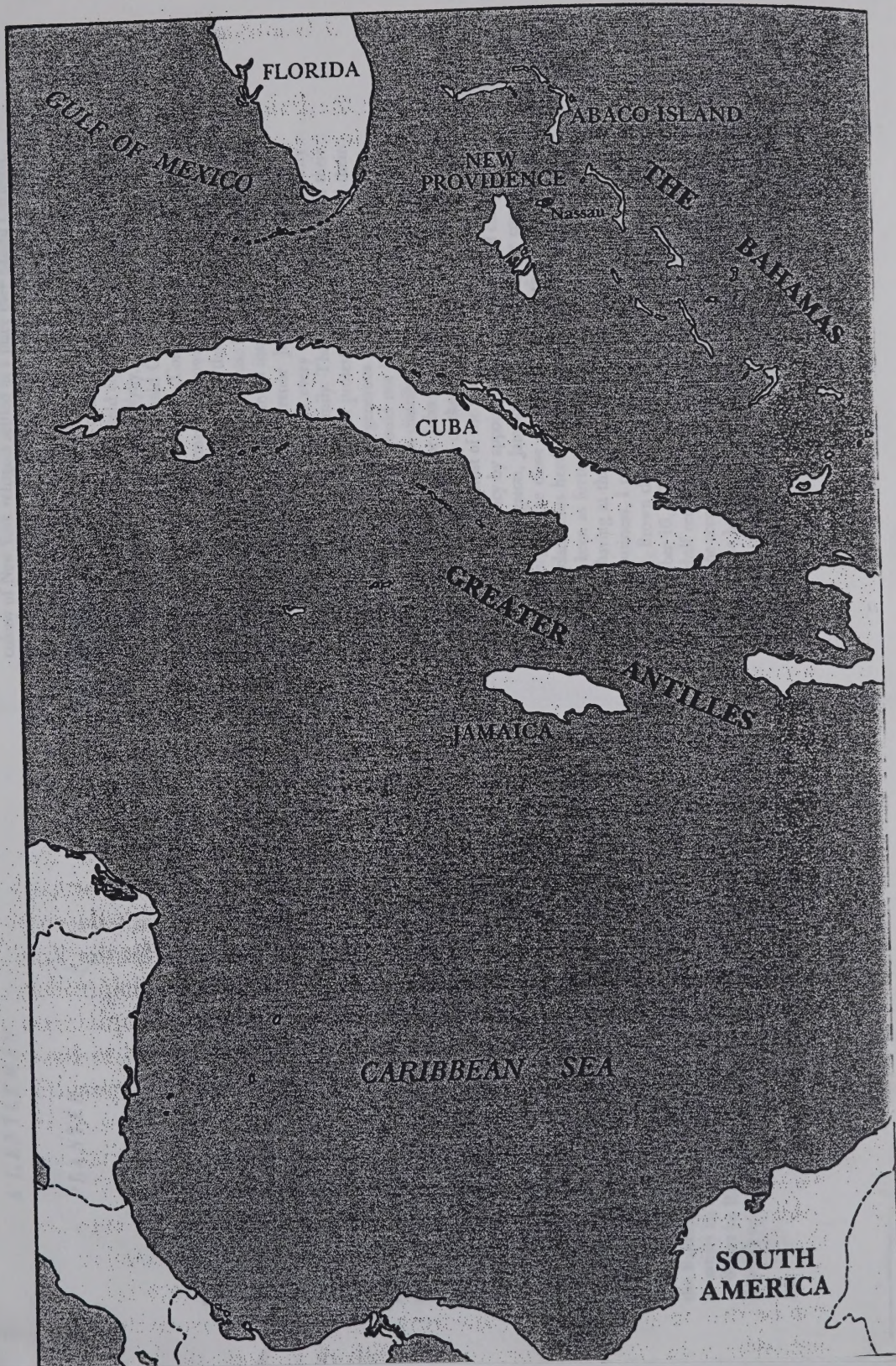
177

Kings Regent
Thos. J. Brown

200111 176

176

176 Kings Regent
Thos. J. Brown



CHAPTER TEN

A GENTLEMAN

PLANTER

After eleven tumultuous years in America, Thomas Brown looked forward to an untroubled life in the balmy Bahamas. He thought of himself as a southerner and shunned the prospect of settling in the colder climate of Nova Scotia. Specifically, he was a southern planter. He had come to Georgia at the age of twenty-four with 150 white indentured servants to become a planter. In November 1785 he was thirty-five years old and his ambition was the same. Instead of indentured servants he claimed 170 slaves.

There were an estimated five thousand slaves in East Florida in 1785. British officials had attempted to prevent any slaves who were not the property of Loyalists from leaving Georgia or South Carolina. Slaves who had served with the British army in any capacity were promised their freedom. Georgians complained that slaves had been stolen from their masters and taken off to Florida as plundered property. On his accession to office, Governor Zepedes attempted to bring order into the confusion by requiring slaveowners to show proof of ownership. British officials objected that British law did not require owners to have written documentation. In the interest of harmony, Zepedes failed to enforce his decree. The situation was ripe for enterprising individuals to claim slaves as compensation for losses sustained in the war. Thomas Brown was not only enterprising, he was well placed with both the outgoing and incoming governors.¹ Brown was initially awarded two hundred acres on Abaco in the Bahamas, not enough to occupy 170 slaves and not nearly enough to satisfy his ambition. He would do better than that.²

Before his Rangers left Florida, some of them had decided to live as Brown's neighbors on Abaco. Abaco is a narrow, irregular, crescent-

shaped island at the northern end of the Bahamas with a cluster of small islands inside the crescent and long sandbars outside. The island was virtually uninhabited before the arrival of the Loyalists. A colony of New York refugees settled at a place they named Carleton, in the northern sector of the island. The Rangers claimed land on the lower third of the island. Captain Joseph Smith, who had carried the crucial message from Brown to Cruger during the first Battle of Augusta, claimed land at a place called Spencer's Bight and expressed the hope that the soil would "yield equal to the Expectations." Near him were Captain Alexander C. Wyly, author of "The Sketch of the Siege of Savannah," Captain Donald Cameron, Richard Pearis and his son Ensign Richard Pearis, Jr., Conrad Pennybaker, drummer, and John Cornish, quartermaster. Brown's contingent of slaves was at work there in 1784. Brown's friend the Indian Charles Fox Taylor may have been in charge of them because he was listed as a settler in 1784 by Lieutenant John Wilson in an inspection tour of the island.³

Before Brown's arrival, Governor James Edward Powell announced grants of forty acres to every head of family and twenty acres for each member of the family. The Rangers waited until their colonel arrived to lodge a formal protest. Then they expressed their "great mortification" that the generous grants allowed to the officers who went to Nova Scotia would not be available to them.⁴ Brown was bothered by the uneven distribution of compensations. For example, Lieutenant Governor John Graham, who was superintendent for a short time at the end of the war and who allowed his deputy John Douglass to do most of the work, was compensated for the loss of his superintendency by appointment to the position of comptroller of customs at Kingston, Jamaica. Brown would later complain to William Pitt, "At the close of the war had I been disposed to have joined the clamorous herd of petitioners for public favor, I possibly might have been as fortunate as many who never saw the face of an enemy but having at that time, neither health, talents or inclination for such a business, I presume I was overlooked or forgotten."⁵

Of course, Brown did not allow himself to be overlooked entirely. On December 16, 1783, Thomas Forbes presented a memorial on Brown's behalf requesting compensation for losses. Forbes left London before he accomplished anything and joined Brown in the Bahamas, where he became a partner of William Panton and John Leslie in the Indian trading business. Brown then relied on his brother Jonas to protect his interests. For Jonas it was a matter of safeguarding

his own interests after extending credit to help Thomas become established.⁶

The Abaco lands proved to be a disappointment. Lieutenant Wilson had been correct in describing Abaco as "nothing more than vegetable bodies rotted on the surface of the rocks." Jonas Brown had to advance more credit to permit experimental cotton cultivation. Jonas experienced an attack of anxiety when he happened to read a notice on July 21, 1787, that the deadline for filing claims was six months away. He sent a dispatch to his brother, but adverse winds delayed the vessel. On December 31, 1787, Jonas filed for Thomas, listing the expenses of settling Brownsborough and claiming compensation. He apologized to the commissioners on behalf of Thomas, explaining that ill health prevented the latter from coming to England in person. Jonas pleaded his brother's case again on January 19, 1788, in vain. Thomas Brown was not on the list of persons compensated. Frantic now, Jonas applied once more on November 17, 1788.⁷

Thomas Brown's deposition, taken by Lord Dunmore on November 27, 1787, arrived in time to bolster his case. In it he recited his personal history in America and added details about his current situation. Finding the soil on Abaco unsuitable, he had begun to transfer his slaves to Grand Caicos. On the way to that place, he was shipwrecked and spent four days with few provisions and no water before his party was rescued. As a result, he had contracted a violent fever which prevented him from going to England.⁸

The Bahama grants to Brown and others were delayed by confusion in land titles. The government had to buy the land from the heirs of John Colleton. That business was finished in 1787. John Murray, fourth Earl of Dunmore, arrived in October 1787 and prepared to begin the distribution of compensatory grants. The Loyalists greeted his arrival with eager anticipation. They had every reason to expect sympathetic treatment from Lord Dunmore. He was a fellow refugee, having served as governor of New York and then Virginia, where he led colonials against Indians in Lord Dunmore's War. Some might have wondered why so prominent a person would accept a minor post like the Bahamas. A clue was that a fellow passenger with the governor was John Miller, former trader to the Creek Indians in Pensacola. Miller intended to reestablish commerce with the western Indians with the governor as his silent partner. The obstacle that stood in their way was the monopoly the Spanish gov-

ernment had given to William Pantton, John Leslie, and Thomas Forbes.⁹

Dunmore began issuing grants in 1788. Thomas Brown received more than anyone else. In 1788 he was given seven separate allotments of 100 acres each, in addition to one of 150 and one of 180, all on Abaco, which by that time he had abandoned. In March 1789 he received six grants on Grand Caicos, totaling 2,530 acres. In December of that year, he was awarded 2,180 additional acres on Grand Caicos. There were more grants on Abaco also. The grand total came to a staggering 6,290 acres, more than the 5,355 acres awarded to the governor and far more than the 1,773 acres Dunmore allotted to his son, Alexander Murray.¹⁰

To judge from his own testimony and that of Jonas, Thomas Brown's health was unusually poor during the first years in the Bahamas. He mentioned his bout of fever after being wrecked on the voyage to Grand Caicos. He had suffered from a stomach ailment during his last days in Florida. He also endured intermittent headaches as the result of the blows administered by the Liberty Boys in 1775. In an effort to gain relief from the terrible migraine attacks he submitted to the ancient operation called "trepanning," the removal from the skull of bits of bone, supposedly to relieve the pressure causing the headache. The surgery did not help. Whatever the health reasons that held him in the Bahamas, they did not prevent him from engaging in local politics, in international intrigue, and in romance, all at the time he was fulfilling his dream of becoming a colonial lord of the manor.

With the arrival of the first Florida refugees in 1783, a political schism developed between the old settlers and the newcomers. The refugees criticized Governor John Maxwell for his failure to grant representation in the assembly to the residents of the outer islands. The newcomers, calling themselves "American Loyalists," printed a notice in the *Bahamas Gazette* stating that they were not represented in the assembly and therefore did not consider themselves bound by any laws it passed. The principle was a familiar one to those who remembered the great debates in America a decade before. The Loyalists asked for a dissolution of the sitting assembly. They hoped for better things when Maxwell was replaced by Lieutenant Governor James Edward Powell, a former Georgian, but Powell disappointed them. After celebrating the king's birthday on June 4, 1785, they met

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

again on June 8 and denounced Powell's conciliatory address to the assembly, claiming that he had broken his promise to dissolve that body.¹¹

Powell died on February 6, 1786, and an interregnum ensued with John Brown, president of the council, acting as governor. It was during this year that Thomas Brown joined his fellow officers in protesting the unfair distribution of land. In September the *Gazette* carried an announcement by Brown, Josiah Tattnall, Thomas Stephens, Thomas Forbes, and Edmund R. Wegg warning trespassers to keep off their property on Little Abaco. The same issue noted that David Ramsay of Charleston (the new spelling was adopted when the town was incorporated after the war) had published a history of the late Revolution. This advertisement must have caught Brown's eye. He read Ramsay's history and then wrote Ramsay to defend his conduct and to set the record straight. Later in the year Loyalist Joseph Eve's newly invented cotton gin was displayed at Nassau. Brown would later publicly testify as to the utility of Eve's gin, which could clean a hundred pounds of cotton a day.¹² Unfortunately for his place in history, Eve did not receive the recognition of his invention which was accorded to Eli Whitney's version developed at Catherine Greene's plantation outside Savannah in 1793.

Brown could hardly avoid politics. His friend and former Georgian Josiah Tattnall was appointed judge of Court of Vice-Admiralty. William Wyly, the Ranger captain, became attorney general and took the lead in agitating for the rights of Loyalists. Brown and his friends hoped for better things when Lord Dunmore arrived to assume the governor's chair. Dunmore forwarded Brown's November 27, 1787, deposition to the commissioners on claims, but after that relations between the governor and Thomas Brown deteriorated rapidly.

Dunmore's assumption of office coincided with an uprising of blacks on the island of Abaco. Armed bands of "outlaws" roamed the island, robbing and plundering. A posse of whites caught up with the outlaws and hanged three of them. General Archibald McArthur was supposed to return to England with the men of the Thirty-seventh Regiment, but Dunmore persuaded him to stay because of the violence. Dunmore's enemies would soon claim that it was not the blacks he feared but an uprising of the American Loyalists. Dunmore issued a proclamation on November 7, 1787, offering a general pardon to fugitive blacks who would give themselves up to the authorities. He

promised to investigate their claims to freedom. The American Loyalists complained that Dunmore subsequently took slaves from them and gave them to his friends.¹³

Dunmore further alienated the Loyalists by refusing to listen to their charge of fraud in the electoral process. Six Loyalists were denied seats even though they had a greater number of votes than their opponents. The provost marshal refused to recount the votes and declared the candidates representing the old inhabitants elected. Thereafter, other duly elected Loyalists boycotted the assembly in protest. The Loyalists hoped that Dunmore would call for new elections. Instead, he simply prorogued the session from November 1 to December 4, 1787.

The recently elected member from Abaco was Thomas Brown. He cast his lot with his fellow Loyalists by refusing to take his seat. The rump assembly called upon Attorney General William Wyly to go to Abaco and explain to Brown the error of his ways. Wyly was not about to lecture his colonel and told the governor as much. He said, "If the governor wished him to get a broken head, he could not have fallen upon a better expedient." Dr. Robert Scott, former surgeon to the Royal Artillery in St. Augustine, was another elected member who boycotted the assembly. The inhabitants of the island of Exuma elected Thomas Brown and Thomas Forbes to represent them on February 5. Both refused to take their places in the assembly. The Abaco Loyalists signed a memorial to the effect that they were unrepresented in the legislature and therefore subject to laws they had no share in making. They asked for a dissolution of the assembly, which had now been sitting for three years. Thomas Brown loaned his name to the protest. Lord Dunmore forwarded the memorial to Lord Sydney in London but added that he believed the reason the Loyalists wanted control of the assembly was to enact legislation enabling them to keep the slaves they had stolen in Florida. Furthermore, Dunmore had discovered a treasonous intent on the part of the Loyalists to separate the Bahamas from allegiance to Britain. In case of a war with America, he believed that the Loyalists would join the Americans against England.¹⁴

Dunmore stirred up more trouble in May 1788 when he sent a posse to Abaco to search for smuggled corn and to free slaves who had been abducted from Florida. The governor's man, Samuel Mackay, decided to make an example of the veteran Loyalist Richard Pearis, whose house guests at the time included Thomas Forbes and

May 1788

Ranger Captain Joseph Smith. Even though he had no search warrant, Mackay broke open Pearis's storerooms and confiscated 401 bushels of corn. With Mackay's encouragement, some of the slaves went aboard the government boat, expecting to be set free. Other blacks ran away into the woods. Dunmore himself then made a special trip to Abaco. He interviewed thirty slaves but could determine that only one of them was "rebel property" wrongly taken from Florida. Planters on Abaco blamed him for causing confusion in the minds of the blacks on the island.¹⁵

Pearis, who was living on a government pension, informed the governor of another memorial being circulated which was critical of Dunmore. The memorial in question was addressed to William Pitt. It complained of the false seizure of slaves, argued that six of the fifteen members of the assembly had been fraudulently elected, and alleged that the public treasury had been plundered. Dunmore defended himself by forwarding evidence of the secret plans of the Loyalists. He cited testimony by a Loyalist named William Augustus Bowles that "there has been and is now a design to wrest this colony from the Dominion of Great Britain."¹⁶ Dunmore would make good use of Bowles before the year 1788 was over. Then occurred a trivial incident that caused Dunmore to close the courts and declare that the colony was in a state of rebellion. In another context it would have passed unnoticed.

Former Ranger William Wyly had accepted the nonpaying position of attorney general when he came to Nassau in 1787. When he was told that he would have to take sides against the Loyalists, he resigned. On April 9, 1788, Wyly was in the company of Thomas Forbes when they met Chief Justice John Matson on the street. Wyly asked Matson to corroborate his assertion that he had told Wyly to "join a party." Matson said that he could not remember having said so. Wyly said, "Sir, you are a damned liar." The governor and council ordered Wyly arrested for treason. Wyly was tried but discharged when Matson refused to testify. Thereupon, Wyly sued for false arrest. It was then that Dunmore closed the courts and sent Matson off to England to explain the insurrectionary nature of conditions in the colony. The Loyalists named William Wyly their agent and dispatched him to London to counteract Matson's influence.¹⁷

It was in this anxious time of inflamed emotions that the Loyalists of Nassau put up Thomas Brown for election to the assembly. The governor's faction supported Alexander Murray, Dunmore's son.

The *Bahamas Gazette*, which was printed by John Wells, former publisher of the short-lived *East Florida Gazette*, carried an endorsement of Brown which reads like a modern campaign promotion: "He possesses a strength of understanding and an extent of information rarely equalled." The *Gazette* praised his "manly spirit" and noted that his "independent fortune" made him secure from corruption.¹⁸ An unnamed but authoritative-sounding correspondent pledged his support for "General Brown," citing his "loyalty, ability, integrity, attachment to the Rights of the People, public spirit and property" as reasons to vote for him. Another testimonial called attention to the concern Brown displayed toward the suffering Loyalists and reminded readers that Brown had on a previous occasion defended the liberties of his countrymen with "courage and intrepidity."¹⁹ One wonders if Brown was tempted to send these tributes to David Ramsay.

On February 5, 1789, Thomas Brown won the election by a vote of fifty-four to forty-one for Murray. Wells printed the names of the voters in the *Gazette*, possibly to forestall a recount such as had previously elected six of the governor's men. Brown sent a victory message to the *Gazette* thanking the "free, independent electors" of Nassau for the honor conferred upon him. He promised that he would serve and use his influence "to promote the general interests of the colony and to defend your Rights, Liberties and Privileges from encroachment or violation."²⁰ The statement was like a gauntlet flung before Dunmore.

Although the Loyalists won an important victory with Brown's election, they were not so fortunate in the outlying islands. Thomas Forbes was not allowed to take his seat for Abaco because of alleged irregularities in voting. This and other disputed returns caused the Grand Jury to protest the "clandestine manner" in which voting was conducted. The foreman of the jury was former Deputy Indian Superintendent John Douglass. Members included Thomas Forbes and John Mullryne Tatnall, staunch friends of Brown. The jury also protested that the governor had permitted "a considerable armed force" to depart for suspicious business in Florida.²¹ Behind that presentment lay a tangled web of intrigue involving the mysterious William Augustus Bowles.

Thomas Brown knew a great deal about Bowles, enough to alarm him. In 1779, Bowles was an ensign in a regiment of Maryland Loyalists assigned to Major General John Campbell's army in West Flor-

ida. Military routine and discipline did not suit Bowles, and he deserted to join a party of Greeks who had come to see John Stuart, then in the last phase of his mortal illness. Bowles was befriended by Perryman, the chief who caused so much controversy the year before when he came at Governor Tonn's call and accused Stuart's deputies of sending the other Greeks to Pensacola instead of East Florida. Bowles took a Cherokee girl as his wife and had one or more children by her. Then he added a daughter of Perryman as his second wife, and the pair produced a son, "Little Billy."²² Interesting coincidences abound in the history of this period, and it might be recalled that Brown was said to be living with the daughter of Perryman in 1785. It would be too much to expect that the same daughter was involved. In any case, Brown did not need such an intimate feminine relationship to have learned about Bowles. He had known Perryman since 1776 and had fought beside him on the Florida frontier in 1777. He must have been aware that Bowles was later a member of Perryman's household.

When Brown's deputies Alexander McGillivray and William McIntosh summoned the Creeks to the defense of Pensacola, Bowles went along. Instead of being shot as a deserter, he was reinstated as an ensign. When Pensacola surrendered in May 1780, Bowles was paroled to New York with the rest of his regiment. After the war, he decided to go to the Bahamas rather than Nova Scotia. Like other provincial officers, he was entitled to half-pay and was granted five hundred acres on Eleuthera Island. The life of a planter appealed to him no more than that of the military. So in 1785 he returned to Perryman's village and Perryman's daughter and became a chief. He affected a cloth turban with an ostrich feather and carried a silver pipe tomahawk. Bowles shared the general distrust of the aggressive Georgians and on one occasion, according to his own testimony, went to Augusta to spy on the legislature there.²³

In 1786 Alexander McGillivray sent the Creeks on the offensive to drive Georgia trespassers off the Oconee lands. Creek war parties roamed the frontier during 1787 causing Georgia to join the other states in a stronger union and also to increase the stridency of protests to Governor Zespedes in East Florida and Governor Arturo O'Neill in West Florida. O'Neill especially was alarmed at the success of the Creeks. He had never trusted McGillivray and worried that the Creeks would turn on Spain. Early in 1788 McGillivray learned that Spanish support was to be diminished.²⁴ Therefore, when

William Bowles walked into Coweta town with a promise to supply goods independently of Spain, he was welcomed. McGillivray himself went down to meet Bowles. Bowles distributed samples of goods from the Nassau firm of Miller, Bonamy and Company and promised to supply more. Despite his silent partnership in Pantton, Leslie and Company, McGillivray gave Bowles reason to believe that a rival company would be well received.

Bowles returned to Nassau and conferred with Dunmore and Miller. As a result, two vessels were outfitted with arms, ammunition, and provisions. It was alleged that the military stores came out of the royal arsenal. The exact purpose of the expedition was not clear. Dunmore and Miller were anxious to strike a blow at William Pantton and his associate Thomas Forbes by seizing Pantton's stores in Florida. Bowles told his recruits that the objective of the mission was to attack Georgia. Because he had trouble enlisting enough men, Dunmore opened the prison to fill the quota of fifty.²⁵ Bowles drilled his little army on one of the outlying islands and then set sail for Florida.

Thomas Brown was so suspicious of Bowles's intentions that he refused to receive the Indians who accompanied Bowles to Nassau. Brown wrote to his friend Zespedes to warn him that Bowles "was the foolish instrument of veritable scoundrels." Brown expressed greater contempt for Dunmore than for Bowles. The governor was "as poor in money as in brains" and hoped to steal from Pantton, Leslie warehouses; "no gentleman can deal with him without staining his reputation," said Brown.²⁶

Zespedes appreciated Brown's warning. He sent a dispatch to McGillivray on October 8, 1788, informing him that "that constant friend of the Indians, Colonel Brown" said that Bowles could not be trusted and that his purpose was to ruin the firm of Pantton, Leslie and to turn the Creeks against Spain. Zespedes asked McGillivray to capture Bowles and bring him in to St. Augustine or Pensacola. McGillivray expressed thanks for the timely information. It was true that Bowles had promised "great hopes of Succour and aid, beside many other fine things." When McGillivray had questioned him about his backers, Bowles denied that Dunmore was involved. If McGillivray saw him again, he would expose him as a "Needy Vagrant." Having had some acquaintance with Bowles in the defense of Pensacola, he would not treat him as a felon but "give him wholesome advice and dismiss him."²⁷

As it turned out, Bowles's expedition failed without intervention by

the Spanish or the Greeks. Bowles could not make up his mind whether to attack the Pantan store at the St. Johns River or the one at St. Marks. His men grew tired of marching about, and most of them deserted and were arrested by the Spanish authorities. Bowles returned to Nassau and talked Dunmore and Miller into financing another nonmilitary expedition.

Bowles returned to the Creek country in 1789, claiming to represent the great King George III. A general council of Lower Creeks and Seminoles commissioned Bowles and several chiefs to go see the English king and ask him to restore his protection. Bowles and eight chiefs stopped at Nassau to confer with Lord Dunmore. William Pantan described Bowles's companions as "two [or] three half Breeds of the Cherokees and a couple of Young fellows from the Creeks" and said that Bowles was put in jail for debt upon his arrival but released through Dunmore's influence. The presence of Bowles's party was grist for the Loyalists' anti-Dunmore campaign. Dunmore, who was already under heavy criticism by William Wyly in London, was not sure what reception Bowles might receive at the Court of St. James and detained the Indian delegation in Nassau. Bowles was considered an enemy of Spain, and William Pitt's policy was to maintain friendly relations with that country. But events played to Bowles's advantage in 1789. Spanish warships seized several British merchant vessels at Nootka Sound, Vancouver Island. The act was seen as a challenge for control of the Pacific coast of North America. William Pitt's attitude toward Spain changed correspondingly. Thus it was that Bowles's party was welcomed when, finally, after several misadventures, they reached England by way of Canada. Bowles entertained his listeners with stories of easy conquests of Spanish Florida, Louisiana, and even Mexico. The crisis ended when Spain gave up her pretensions to the region and signed the Convention of 1790 with England. Subsequently, it was reported in Nassau that the savages were now out of fashion and Bowles was snubbed by Pitt.²⁸

The year of the Nootka crisis, 1790, was also the year of Alexander McGillivray's rapprochement with the new federal government of the United States. William Pantan made a journey to the Creek country to warn McGillivray not to fall into an American trap, but McGillivray and twenty-six Creek chiefs and warriors had already left on their long journey to New York. The anxious Spanish authorities sent Carlos Howard to listen in on the negotiations. An equally concerned British government was represented by George

Beckwith, a friend of Thomas Brown's and later governor of St. Vincent Island. The Treaty of New York was signed on August 7, 1790. McGillivray gave up the long-disputed strip between the Ogechee and Ocmulgee rivers in Georgia but refused to desert Pantan and open trade with the Americans unless a war with England occurred. The United States promised not to take any Creek land without the consent of the Creek Nation. McGillivray was given a commission as brigadier general with an annual salary of \$1,200 a year. McGillivray was satisfied with the treaty, and so was Pantan, Leslie and Company. The Georgians were furious. They had already claimed the Oconee and wanted the Flint or at least the Ocmulgee as their new boundary.²⁹ It would take a personal visit from George Washington himself in 1791 to stop their grumbling.

It was against this background of Nootka and New York that the Spanish government made Thomas Brown an astonishing offer. Father Michael O'Reilly wrote to Brown on behalf of Zéspedes's successor, Don Juan de Quesada, on August 15, 1790, to tell him that the king had approved the appointment of Brown as commandant of Spanish troops in Florida and superintendent of Indian affairs with a salary of \$10,000 per year. Brown would be compensated for any costs incurred in removing from Grand Caicos to Florida. There would be no question raised about religion, and Brown would have liberty to retire whenever he chose. Father O'Reilly added his urgent request for Brown to come back: "Think only of the honors and advantages which await you." O'Reilly remembered Charles Fox Taylor and hoped that he, too, would return with Brown to Florida.³⁰

Brown replied that he would consult with the British authorities because he could never enter the service of a foreign power without the permission of the king. He then wrote to William Pitt to request approval. His letter was a perceptive analysis of Spanish-Indian relations in America. Brown had played a part in securing for Alexander McGillivray an appointment as colonel in the service of Spain, while Zéspedes was governor. When Zéspedes notified the Creeks that another governor had been appointed to succeed him, however, they became less attached to the Spanish interests. At this juncture McGillivray concluded a treaty with the Americans. McGillivray had too many financial commitments to Pantan, Leslie and Company ever to go over to the American side, but the Spanish government did not

know that and was afraid of losing the allegiance of the Creeks. The extraordinary offer was extended because of Brown's influence with the Indians. Brown suggested that Pitt might confirm his credentials with Major General Alured Clarke, Lieutenant Governor John Moultrie, or Major James Wright, Jr., now Sir James after the death of his father, the governor.³¹

The Spanish proposition was tempting. Brown would have been assured of honors and wealth. He could have claimed the thousands of acres Governor Tonyon had given him in Florida and perhaps the tens of thousands the Indians had promised. Brown's expectations must have been high; he must have looked forward to a reply from London with keen anticipation. In his own words, "I received a letter from Mr. King, Undersecretary of State, to inform me that His Majesty was fully sensible of my fidelity, services, zeal, etc., etc. but I received no answer to my request."³² J. Leitch Wright has suggested that Dunmore and Bowles had caused the British ministry to believe that Brown, as well as Panton, Leslie and Company were too friendly to the Spanish interest. In any case, in the anti-Spanish aftermath of the Nootka controversy, England was not in the mood to do any favors for Spain. Brown's faint praise was his answer. George Beckwith, who represented England as a witness to the Treaty of New York in 1790, was glad that Brown was not given permission to accept the Spanish proposition: "You might have been a greater or a richer man, but not half so happy."³³ Even though the opportunity passed, Brown felt honored by the offer.

The decade of the 1790s was a comparatively happy one for Thomas Brown. On Grand Caicos, at the eastern extremity of the Bahamas, Brown realized his dream of becoming a gentleman planter. His estate grew to eight thousand acres, and his work force numbered over six hundred slaves. Brown prided himself on being a considerate master. He would never set his people to work at a burdensome task like turning the heavy wheels of his grist and sugar mills. He allowed each person to cultivate a garden plot. If any wanted to marry a slave on another plantation, he would acquire that person and keep the family together.³⁴ His policy was never to sell his own people.

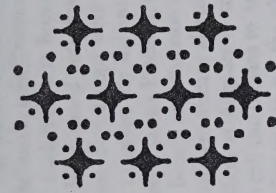
Whether Brown lived with an Indian princess after his removal to the Bahamas is uncertain. There is better evidence that he formed a close personal attachment to one of his servants. "Black Nancy" would later accompany the Brown family to England and return

with them to St. Vincent. Brown remembered her in his will, giving her a house of her own to live in. It is likely that Brown was the father of her mulatto son, George, who accompanied her to England. Interracial liaisons were not unusual. James Gordon, Brown's partner from the Orkneys, was devoted to one of his slaves, who became his common-law wife and the mother of his son, John Rutherford Gordon. The couple settled on Crooked Island in the Bahamas in 1787 after sojourns in the Virgin Islands and Nova Scotia. Gordon was desolate when his wife died. He could not bring himself to bury her; instead, he dressed her body in velvet, adorned her with jewels, and placed her in a protective cage. This bizarre mausoleum became a Bahamian curiosity. Whether Thomas Brown had much social contact with Gordon is not known. Very likely there was a coolness between them. When Gordon had claimed reimbursement for expenses in transporting 149 settlers to Georgia, Jonas Brown, Jr., testified that Gordon had not put up his promised share of the costs and was not entitled to compensation. Instead of the £1,629 he asked for, Gordon was awarded £17.³⁵

In 1789 Thomas Brown took a major step toward domesticity. The *Gazette* of October 3, 1789, announced the marriage of the colonel and Esther Farr of Nassau. Esther, or Hetty, was the sixteen-year-old daughter of Captain William Farr and his wife, Sarah. The Farrants were old inhabitants of Nassau, but Farr cast his vote in 1789 with the new settlers for his future son-in-law. Thomas Brown, aged thirty-nine, thus followed his father's example in taking a younger wife. Jonas, Sr., was fifty-six when he married twenty-one-year-old Sarah. In both cases, the marriages were happy, and in both the older partners outlived the younger.

In 1791 Hetty gave birth to their first child, Mary Frances. A year later a son was born and encumbered with the name Thomas Alexander Murray Brown. Why Brown should have named his first son after his political rival, Dunmore's son, is a mystery. The second son was given an even more unusual name, Charles Susan Baring Brown. The Barings were friends of the Browns, but young Charles must have regretted this particular method of honoring Mrs. Baring. A second girl was born to the Browns and she, too, was named Susan. As the younger girl, Susan Harriett was her father's favorite. Brown's household grew still larger when William Farr died and his widow, Sarah, and her sister Margaret moved in. Charles Fox Taylor, the Indian chief, was there, too.

F2J8 B862 C37 (1869) W1 J45



The King's Ranger

THOMAS BROWN AND THE
AMERICAN REVOLUTION ON
THE SOUTHERN FRONTIER

EDWARD J. CASHIN

THE UNIVERSITY OF GEORGIA PRESS

ATHENS & LONDON

AMERICAN UNIVERSITY

AMERICAN UNIVERSITY

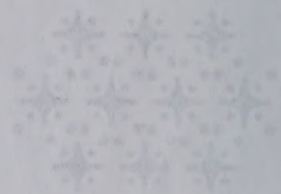
AMERICAN UNIVERSITY

AMERICAN UNIVERSITY

AMERICAN UNIVERSITY

AMERICAN UNIVERSITY

AMERICAN UNIVERSITY



AMERICAN UNIVERSITY

CHAPTER SIX

THE PLAN AS

THE SOUTHERN

STRATEGY, 1780

Thomas Brown lost no time in organizing his department. He would keep John Stuart's personnel but cut expenses. A deputy, David Tait, would be assigned to the Creeks, with commissaries Alexander McGillivray for the Upper Creeks and William McIntosh for the Lower Creeks. He would assign one commissary to the Cherokee mountain towns and one to the valley towns. Each commissary would employ an interpreter, a packhorseman, and a guide. In addition, each would have two "conductors" and three packhorsemen, presumably for escorting the Indians on their raids. The sedentary Stuart had devoted his efforts to preventing the Indians from joining the enemy. Brown had to bring them into action. A clerk and an interpreter would be stationed as storekeeper in Savannah and at St. Augustine because of the frequent traffic of Indians to those places. Brown's first problem was what to do with three hundred Cherokees who were in Savannah that winter. He had the responsibility to feed and entertain them.¹

Sir Henry Clinton's mighty armada suddenly intruded into Thomas Brown's new jurisdiction at the end of January. Clinton's invasion force consisted of four flank battalions, twelve regiments and corps, a detachment of artillery, 250 cavalry, and ample provisions. Thanks to Augustine Prevost's defense of Savannah, Clinton had an easy entry into the South. General Benjamin Lincoln had retired to Charleston, and Clinton determined to make that city his

objective. The plan suffered from Clinton's inability to do two things at once. He would take Charleston first and the backcountry later.²

Clinton conferred with Brown soon after landing and advised him to cancel his planned congress in Savannah. He would rather have Brown wait until troops were ready to move into the backcountry and then summon the Indians. Brown should cooperate with Brigadier General James Paterson, who would command the expedition to Augusta. Brown saw Paterson on February 15 and informed him that the Indians were already alerted. He needed only one month's notice to have them at Augusta to meet the king's troops. Paterson asked Brown to call the Indians to Augusta in mid-April. Brown was at last in a position to execute the plan he had first discussed in 1775 even though it was to be a disjointed version of the original strategy. He would employ the Cherokees camped near Savannah, and he was convinced that the Creeks would be eager to cooperate. He wrote to Lord George Germain: "It is their earnest request that a straight [sic] path and communication may be opened . . . by way of Augusta." He recommended that a post be established in Augusta where it would be contiguous to the Creeks, Cherokees, and Carolina loyalists. Brown repeated to Germain the same arguments he had used in 1776. More than twenty-five hundred men to whom he had administered the oath of allegiance by order of Lord William Campbell were ready to take the field. They waited only for arms and ammunition.³

General Augustine Prevost had serious misgivings about the operation even before Brown and Paterson met. Prevost had no objection to Paterson taking fifteen hundred men from his command, but "little or nothing remains in any of our publick stores that could be of service in the defence of this place or to assist in fitting out the expedition under Gen'l Paterson." Four days later, Prevost complained that Paterson's march would leave him "to struggle against almost unsurmountable obstacles" in Savannah and St. Augustine.⁴

Governor James Wright harbored no such misgivings. Like Thomas Brown he wanted to recover the Georgia backcountry because of the stores of corn and supply of livestock as well as the strategic advantages. Wright was a staunch advocate of the importance of an Augusta garrison.⁵

On February 11 Clinton's forces began landing on Johns Island near Charleston. The South Carolina Assembly, again in a state of panic, voted dictatorial powers to Governor John Rutledge. For his

1780

He in (4) ✓ (5) on list.

...to the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

RECEIVED

RECEIVED

RECEIVED

RECEIVED

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

part, Clinton decided that taking Charlestown would be a bigger chore than he had thought. Lincoln had collected all available troops for its defense, leaving only a skeleton troop in the Augusta area under Andrew Williamson, and John Rutledge would soon summon those men. Clinton explained to Prevost, "I find it therefore necessary to reverse my plan of operations in the backcountry for the present." He directed Paterson to join him instead of advancing upon Augusta. The plan thus suffered another postponement.⁶

Clinton asked Colonel Alexander Innes to go to Savannah on a sensitive matter touching on the Indians and Thomas Brown. Innes was "to reconcile Col. Brown to remaining behind with the Indians . . . to keep them in good humor." As soon as Charlestown fell, he would get back with Brown regarding the Indians. He hoped that Brown would explain to the Indians the reasons for the sudden change of plans. Innes was instructed to bring back a few Indians with him so that they would be awed by the size of the king's army.⁷

Brown was a good soldier and did the best he could. He sent word to the Creeks to disregard his previous instructions. Keeping the Cherokees in good humor was more difficult. An outbreak of smallpox in Savannah terrified the Indians, whose nation had suffered from that disease before. They told Brown that they would be ready at any time to face the enemy but not the pox. Brown, with General Prevost's concurrence, let them return to their mountains. Brown notified Lord George Germain of Clinton's change of plans and urged his lordship not to forget the importance of Augusta.⁸

If Brown could not criticize Clinton, Prevost and Wright could and did. The general worried that Savannah would be defenseless, and the governor expressed the same sentiments with much more pathos. Wright especially regretted the abandonment of the backcountry. Clinton tried to reassure both men by saying that the enemy was bottled up in Charlestown and not likely to bother Savannah and that he would take up the Augusta campaign as soon as Charlestown fell. Contrary to Clinton's prediction, a body of rebel raiders appeared on the Ogeechee. A detachment of New York Volunteers apart from Savannah into an ambush and had to be rescued by another party, including the King's Rangers. The raiders retreated but not before plundering Governor Wright's plantations. That sent Wright into another impassioned plea for help. "In short Sir," he wrote to Clinton, "this Province is or will be broke up and totally ruined if something is not speedily done." The best suggestion he could make

was that another mounted troop be raised, but he admitted that Clinton and Paterson had made horses scarce: "Every brute that could scarce walk was carried away." Despite misgivings, Prevost decided to employ Daniel McGirth's unsavory band of irregulars along the Ogeechee as a temporary expedient. Loyal inhabitants soon complained that McGirth's gang were worse plunderers than the rebels. Prevost asked Brown to recruit officers and men to mount two troops as soon as official sanction was received. Governor Wright was convinced that "nothing can save this province but a Post at Augusta."⁹

Meanwhile, Thomas Brown revealed a grasp of the continental scope of his jurisdiction. While waiting, perhaps impatiently, for orders to move into the backcountry, he influenced British affairs elsewhere. On April 11, 1780, he informed Germain that his deputies McGillivray and McIntosh were leading six to eight hundred Creeks to Pensacola in response to Major General John Campbell's call for help against the Spaniards.¹⁰ Brown also opened a line of communication with the British Fort Detroit with the object of coordinating the activities of the northern and southern Indians.¹¹

The surrender of Charlestown on May 12 changed the complexion of the war. Resistance throughout Georgia and South Carolina collapsed. Amid the general rejoicing on the British side, Clinton decided to return to his former strategy, the execution of the plan. He explained to Governor Wright that he had been prevented from sending a considerable force to Augusta by the demands of the Charlestown campaign, but now he wanted Colonel Brown to march to the frontier "as Expeditiously as possible." Clinton ordered Lieutenant Colonel Alured Clarke to relieve Augustine Prevost of command in Savannah and to dispatch Brown to Augusta, in cooperation with the British forces on the Carolina side under Lieutenant Colonel Nisbet Balfour.¹² For months, Prevost had begged to be allowed to return to England so no one was happier than he that the fall of Charlestown won his release. Lieutenant Colonel James Mark Prevost had departed on the ship that brought Governor Wright the previous July. Mark Prevost's promising career was cut short by a fever. He died in Jamaica within the year of his departure from Georgia.¹³

Thomas Brown would have to become accustomed to working with a new set of British officers, notably Alured Clarke in Savannah, Nisbet Balfour, and later John Harris Cruger at Ninety-Six. More important, he would have a new commander in the Southern De-

Augustine Prevost
Nisbet
Balfour

9

partment. Clinton announced that he would return to New York, leaving Major General Lord Charles Cornwallis in charge. Cornwallis was disturbingly vague about the plan and had the professional soldier's disdain for Indians and dislike of rangers. Before leaving Savannah, Brown joined other officers in writing a farewell message to Augustine Prevost which must have touched the heart of that old soldier, who was more accustomed to criticism than to praise. Prevost was thanked for his fairness and for his consideration of the men under his command. The address was signed by Lieutenant Colonel John Harris Cruger, First Battalion, Delancey's Brigade; Lieutenant Colonel Isaac Allen, Third Battalion, New Jersey Volunteers; Major Thomas Bowden, Second Battalion, Delancey's Brigade; Major James Wright, Jr., Georgia Loyalists; and Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Brown, King's Rangers.¹⁴

Brown had difficulty finding enough horses and wagons to begin his expedition. Before his departure, he sent off an express to the chiefs of the pro-Galphin faction and asked them to meet him in Augusta. He was convinced that they would remain in the British interests for the rest of the war. He estimated that 360 Creeks were "now upon Service" on the frontiers of Georgia and South Carolina. Since his residence in Augusta might interfere with the routine business of his department, he named Charles Shaw, a former deputy of John Stuart, to act as deputy superintendent in Savannah.

Brown probably began his march on the last day of May. He crossed the Savannah River at Ebenezer and went up the Carolina side, a route that took him to George Galphin's home at Silver Bluff. Brown paused long enough to charge Galphin with high treason. The struggle was over for George Galphin. He had fought valiantly to keep the Indians out of this war. Thomas Brown had waged an equally long campaign to involve them. Brown promised the dissident chiefs that they would once again be welcomed in Augusta, a promise Galphin could not make. Before he could be tried or punished for his actions, if indeed a trial was contemplated, George Galphin died at his home at Silver Bluff on December 1, 1780.¹⁵

While at Galphin's, Brown was agreeably surprised to receive a visit from his prewar friend LeRoy Hammond. Hammond was prepared to surrender his command on General Clinton's terms. Brown sent his second in command, Major James Wright, Jr., to Hammond's regimental muster field to accept the submission of the regi-

ment. On the march from Silver Bluff to Augusta other militiamen offered to switch sides but Brown sent them home.¹⁶

There was an important difference about Augusta the second time Thomas Brown rode into town. For almost five months the Whig amateurs in government had enjoyed self-rule. They would not relinquish that privilege lightly. On January 23, 1780, the Georgia Assembly enacted an ordinance for "the more speedy and effectually settling and strengthening this State." Two hundred acres were promised to any head of family who settled in Georgia, five hundred to anyone building a sawmill or gristmill, and up to six thousand for the construction of ironworks. The act provided a five-man commission for Augusta and charged it with the responsibility of implementing James Edward Oglethorpe's original gridiron plan for the orderly expansion of the town. A new town, Washington, was authorized for frontier Wilkes County. The legislation provided for the growth of the backcountry and was surprisingly mature for these beginners in government. There was symbolism, perhaps inadvertent, in the assembly's agenda for the backcountry. Brownsborough had been the place fixed for holding elections in Richmond County since 1777. It was now bypassed in favor of Augusta.¹⁷

During the Whig interlude, George Wells enjoyed the political ascendancy he had agitated for since 1774. He was one of the members of the Augusta Commission, as was George Walton, and he was president of the Executive Council. His fellow member of Button Gwinnett's Liberty Club of 1777, Richard Howley, was governor. Friends of Lachlan McIntosh did not fare well under the 1780 regime. John Wretat expected to be expelled from the assembly because of his ties to McIntosh. He referred to Howley, Walton, and Wells as "the triumvirate that rules this poor state" and feared new plans of prosecution.¹⁸ Walton and Howley were elected delegates to Congress, and on February 5 the Executive Council directed Howley to proceed to Philadelphia. George Wells became the acting governor. His characteristic feistiness was revealed in the council's decision not to dissolve the government if the British overran Georgia but to retire to Heard's Fort in Wilkes County and if necessary to the mountains in north Georgia. If Wells had envisioned himself as the peripatetic embodiment of the state of Georgia, he did not live to achieve that glory. He forced young Major James Jackson into a quarrel and challenged him to a duel. The reason is not known, but Jackson was from John

Wereat's town in England, lived with Wereat for a time, and Wells hated Wereat. That could have been cause enough for the irascible Wells.

Wells, who had watched Button Gwinnett fall to Lachlan McIntosh, was himself killed by Jackson on February 16, 1780. Stephen Heard was elected in his stead. On May 23 the Executive Council ordered the governor to retire to some place of safety.¹⁹

Before he left Charlestown for New York on June 8, 1780, General Clinton issued a series of dispatches offering pardon to all who would declare allegiance to the king by June 20. The deadline imposed difficulties for the officers, like Brown, who were on the march into the backcountry. Before the arrival of Lieutenant Colonel Nisbet Balfour at Ninety-Six, Richard Pearis received the surrender of Whigs in that district, including Andrew Williamson and Andrew Pickens. Williamson was suspected by other Whigs, including Pickens, of having already gone over to the British interests. Williamson faithfully observed his oath and cooperated with the British, but there is no evidence that he had previously been a traitor to the American cause.²⁰ Moses Kirkland returned to the Ninety-Six District with a commission from Clinton to raise a regiment of militia.

From Heard's Fort in Wilkes County Stephen Heard dispatched a messenger to ask Brown about the terms of surrender. Brown sent his comrade William Manson with the answer that those who surrendered would be treated as prisoners on parole. They would have to yield their arms and would then be under the king's protection. Manson had been in trouble with the Augusta Whigs almost continually. Brown's arrival spared him from exile and rewarded him with a moment in history. Manson received the submission of John Dooly's regiment consisting of four to six hundred men and sent 210 stand of arms to Augusta, then carried news of the pacification of the Ceded Lands to Governor Wright in Savannah. Wright asked him to convey the same message to Lord Cornwallis in Charlestown.²¹ Meanwhile, Brown accepted the surrender of Benjamin Garden's and Robert Middleton's South Carolina regiments. All were paroled and sent home with no other punishment or penalty. But Brown made it clear that he would hang "without favour or distinction" any person who should disturb the peace.²²

It was a time for celebration for Brown's friends. James Gordon returned to Augusta from his plantation upriver near Fort Charlotte. Grierson and Goodgion resumed their militia commands. Isaac Her-

bert's store was at Brown's disposal. The Reverend Seymour recaptured possession of his church, which had been used as a hospital by the Whigs for sick troopers. "I was happy once again to have an opportunity of performing Divine Services in my ruinous church," he wrote to his superiors. Brown soon realized that he, too, needed a hospital; Seymour let him have the parsonage and retired to his farm outside Augusta. Andrew McLean put out his British flag. The recriminations against known Whigs were few. Martin Weatherford threatened to pummel John Wereat. Wereat's response, according to George Walton, was to cower in a ditch.²³ If that was all he suffered, Wereat was better treated under the administration of Tory Thomas Brown than he had been under that of Whig George Wells.

Brown's immediate problem was not the enemy but his own superiors. Young Major Wright had sent recruiters into Charlestown and allegedly carried off several prisoners whom he enlisted in his corps. Cornwallis called it kidnapping and was determined to bring Wright before a court-martial. He ordered Balfour in explicit language to recall Wright and his corps to Savannah immediately. Brown was suspected of having enlisted former rebels, and his Rangers were to return to Savannah, too. "I insist on his being put on the same restrictions as Major Wright"; neither could recruit in South Carolina. Cornwallis intended to take the Rangers away from Brown: "The Colonel may stay to manage the Indian business, but not to keep any military command." Even in that capacity, Brown was not to take any initiative. He was instructed to keep the Indians in good humor "but in no account employ them in any operation of war."²⁴

Seldom has a military commander given such positive orders with such negative results. Thomas Brown's retention of his post in Augusta was evidence of his skills in diplomacy. Brown realized that the war was not over, even if Cornwallis thought otherwise. He had been given the Indian superintendency with the understanding that he would use the Indians in cooperation with the troops and regulate their behavior. Before he learned of Cornwallis's displeasure, he wrote to suggest that the Cherokees might be called upon to drive off the Virginia and North Carolina "banditti" who were trespassing on their lands.²⁵

The key influence on Cornwallis was the arrogant Lieutenant Colonel Nisbet Balfour, installed temporarily at Ninety-Six. Balfour shared Cornwallis's opinion that most of Clinton's directives were misguided. Major Patrick Ferguson of the Seventy-first Regiment,

¹¹ Robert Pearis was Capt. Richard Pearis's brother and presumably like him originally from Maryland. He was paid small amounts for provisioning and scouting work by Washington during the October, 1755, operations that covered the frontier after Braddock's defeat and in 1758 he was in the Frederick County, Va., militia company. He was appointed late in June, 1761, by Bouquet to be one of two militia captains at Pittsburgh. It seems to have been Robert not Richard Pearis who was associated with William Thompson and George Croghan in a sub-contract from the official provisioners, Plumsted and Franks, for meat at Fort Pitt in 1762. Pearis's Receipts to Washington, May 10 and June 22, 1756, George Washington Papers, Series 5, Vol. 8, pp. 26, 31, L.C.; Chalkley, ed., *Records of Augusta County*, I, 325, 485; Crozier, ed., *Virginia Colonial Militia*, 72; Plumsted and Franks to Bouquet, May 15, 1762, B.M., Add. MSS. 21648, f. 156.

SLC -

Loyalist Commission
Receipts

American Loyalist
Transcripts

ii
XXV

Ms 362-25

Richard Pearis

PEARIS FAMILY

Richard Pearis or Pearce: commonly styled Paris, (whence Paris' Mountain, near Greenville, S. C.).⁶ Born, Ireland, n.d.; settled, Frederic Co., Va., prior to 1750. Located, Long Island of Holston River, Indian trader, associated with Nathaniel, (afterwards General), Gist, 1754. A speaker of influence, an orator of rude, savage eloquence and power, commended himself to Gov. Dinwiddie by loyalty and efficiency. Lieutenant, Va. Provincials, 1755. Commissioned Captain, 1756, to command company of Cherokees and Catawbas in the expedition against Shawnee Towns west of the Ohio, under Maj. Andw. Lewis. Commended. Served under Gens. Forbes, Stanwix, Monckton and Boquet, to end of French and Indian War; was first into Ft. Duquesne. Commended by Gen. Forbes; thanked by Lord Eglinton. Appointed Agent for Southern Indians. Served with effect on border of Maryland, Pennsylvania and Virginia, with headquarters at Ft. Pitt. Owing to great influence over the Cherokees, through his Indian wife, was ordered southward, where he might be "more centrally located to gather the Cherokees in event of an Indian outbreak;" and, in 1768, was located at the Big Canebrake, on Reedy River, headwaters of the Enoree, beyond the Indian Line, in So. Ca. Through his natural son by his Indian wife, secured an immense tract of land on the headwaters of the Enoree, 150,000 acres, at the Great Plains on Reedy River; where he conducted a large Indian station and trader's post, a center of great and wide-spreading influence among the Valley and Overhill Cherokees. Every effort was made by the Whigs, 1775, to secure him and the Indians to their interest or as neutrals. But, chagrined by the appointment of George McAlpine, (commonly styled Galphin), of Augusta, his rival in trade, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Congress, Southern Department, he took the King's part. As adjutant with Jo Robinson, Wm. Cunningham, Thos. Browne and

Evan McLaurin, besieged Andrew Williamson at 96. Was taken at the battle of Big Canebrake, on Reedy, carried to Charles Town, and imprisoned nine months in irons in the common gaol. During incarceration his property and his trading-station were plundered and burned to the ground, his family deported, his cattle and stock used to feed Williamson's army on its famous march into the Indian country. Liberated, in the autumn of 1776, on taking an oath of neutrality, finding his property destroyed, his family deported, and his own life threatened, though protected for awhile by John Rutledge, Pearis, in company with Maj. Jo Robinson, Capt. John York, and Lieut. David Fanning, secretly raised 400 men to join the British in Florida; was betrayed, fled, on foot, through the wilderness, to Pensacola, 1777. Commissioned Captain, Light Horse Troop, Col. John Stewart's Corps West Florida Loyal Refugees, Jan., 1778. Operated with success about Mobile; reinforced St. Augustine against Howe's expedition; with Prevost invading Georgia; served defense of Savannah against French-American force; with Gen. Pattison at siege and reduction of Charles Town; commissioned Lt. Col. S. C. Provincials, by Sir H. Clinton, May 3, 1780; despatched to 96 District to raise and embody friends of government, with Innes and Balfour; served under Col. T. Browne defence of Ft. Cornwallis, Augusta; taken, at reduction by Pickens and Lee. His assassination attempted; was saved by Andw. Pickens, sent under safeguard to Savannah. Retired to East Florida, where his services were acknowledged in "extraordinary payment" by Sir Guy Carleton; died in the Island of Abaco, in much poverty, n.d.

Contributed by John Bennett.

⁶ Sources: Historical Commission Report on American MSS in Royal Institution of Great Britain, Carleton or Dorchester Papers; Dinwiddie Papers, Virginia Historical Publications; Gibbes Documentary History; American Archives; Logan's MSS Notes History Upper South Carolina; Loyalist Commission Reports Transcript, N. Y.; Drayton's Memoirs; Fanning's Narrative.

FULL DISPLAY ITEM 1 (of 1)

AUTHOR Clark, Murtie June.
 TITLE Loyalists in the southern campaign of the Revolutionary War / by
 Murtie June Clark. -- Baltimore : Genealogical Pub. Co., 1981-
 (ACL1073)

LOCATION Historical Society Library
 CALL NO. CS63 C55
 HOLDINGS: v.1-3 (1981-).
 STATUS For circulation information, please ask staff.
 FORMAT v. ; 23 cm.

CS 63 C55

Got this one (at Microfilm) level 12

-----DISPLAY CONTINUES (MADCAT UW-MADISON). NEXT SCREEN = ns -----
 DISPLAY BRIEF: item number(s) b LIST OF HELP TOPICS: e topics
 PREVIOUS SET OF SCREENS: ret EXIT: end
 NEW SEARCH: begin typing at the cursor in the upper left and press <ENTER>
 • MadCat 11:3

ps

FULL DISPLAY ITEM 1 (of 1)

TITLE American loyalists : transcript of the manuscript books and papers
 of the Commission of Enquiry into the Losses and Services of the
 American Loyalists held under Acts of Parliament of 23, 25, 26,
 28 and 29 of GEORGE III preserved amongst the Audit Office
 Records in the Public Record Office of England, 1783-1790. --
 1898-1903.

(ACK1419)

LOCATION Historical Society Library Microforms Room
 CALL NO. Micro film P70-1527
 HOLDINGS: vol. 13-14.
 STATUS For circulation information, please ask staff.
 FORMAT 76 v.

P70-1527

Microforms

(76 vols of which W1 545 has only vols 13 & 14) do we need vol 10?

-----DISPLAY CONTINUES (MADCAT UW-MADISON). NEXT SCREEN = ns -----
 DISPLAY BRIEF: item number(s) b LIST OF HELP TOPICS: e topics
 PREVIOUS SET OF SCREENS: ret EXIT: end
 NEW SEARCH: begin typing at the cursor in the upper left and press <ENTER>
 • MadCat 11:3

ns

FULL DISPLAY ITEM 1 (of 1)

NOTES Microform. [New York?] : New York Public Library, 1960. 25
 microfilm reels ; 35 mm. (Loyalist transcripts ; v. 1-60)
 Half-title: American Loyalists Audit Office transcripts.

A O

LOCATION
CALL NO.
STATUS
FORMAT

Historical Society Library
C553 C55
Holdings: v.1-2 (1981-).
For circulation information, please ask staff.
v. 1 22 cm.

DISPLAY BRIEF: item number(s) d
PREVIOUS SET OF SCREENS: ret
NEW SEARCH: begin typing at the cursor in the upper left and press <ENTER>

NEXT SCREEN = list of help topics: e topics
and
EXIT:

MAGNET

ps

TITLE

Full Display ITEM 1 (of 1)
American Loyalists: Transcription of the manuscript books and papers of the Commission of Enquiry into the losses and services of the American Loyalists held under Acts of Parliament of 23, 25, 26, 28 and 29 of GEORGE III preserved amongst the Audit Office records in the Public Record Office of England, 1783-1790. -- 1898-1903.

(ACK1419)

LOCATION
CALL NO.
STATUS
FORMAT

Historical Society Library Microforms Room
Microfilm P70-1237
Holdings: vol. 1-14.
For circulation information, please ask staff.
v. 1

DISPLAY BRIEF: item number(s) d
PREVIOUS SET OF SCREENS: ret
NEW SEARCH: begin typing at the cursor in the upper left and press <ENTER>

NEXT SCREEN = list of help topics: e topics
and
EXIT:

MAGNET

ps

NOTES

Full Display ITEM 1 (of 1)
Microform. [New York] : New York Public Library, 1960. 25 microfilm reels : 35 mm. (Loyalist transcripts : v. 1-50)
Half-titles: American Loyalists Audit Office transcripts.



SIR CHRISTOPHER HATTON.

OB. 1591.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF HATTON, IN THE COLLECTION OF

THE RIGHT HON^{BLE} VISCOUNT DILON.

We claim no connection to this particular member of the peerage by the name of Hatton during the time of Queen Elizabeth, but simply use it as an example of affluent people with the same surname as our William Hatton. In other words, one might assume that as a rule most English Hattons were probably members of the upper middle class.

From: Portraits of Illustrious Personages of Great Britain
by Edmund Lodge (1756-1819) 920.042 L822(1854) Vol 3
Milw. Public Library

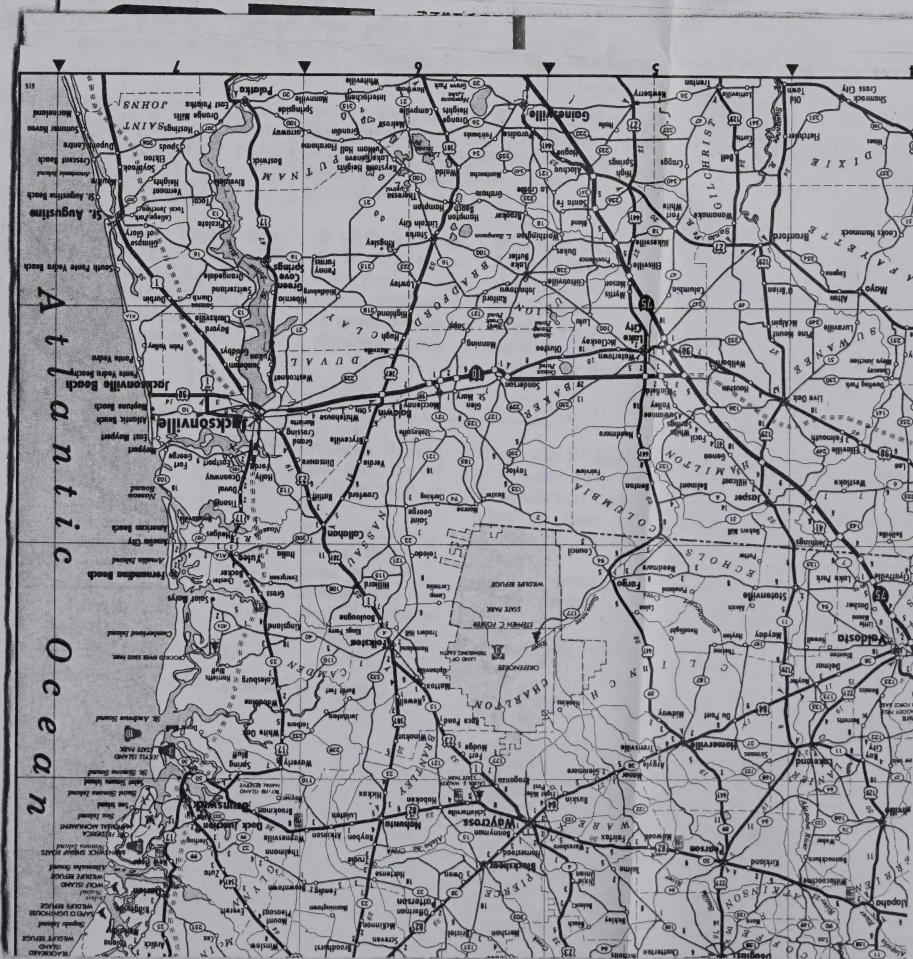
1 Sir Christopher died in 1591. This is just the first page--more can be found in the library. Queen Elizabeth surrounded herself with pretty young men, but one had to be one of the gentry to get a foot in the door.

SIR CHRISTOPHER HATTON.

WE know but enough of this gentleman's history to make us wish for more. His elevation to the first place in the Cabinet, and to the supreme seat in the administration of justice, coupled with the fantastic singularity of the incongruous and unconnected steps by which he ascended, throw about his legend an air of romance, while our utter ignorance of the motives which induced Elizabeth thus greatly and strangely to distinguish him, involve it in suitable mystery. It is scarcely less extraordinary that these circumstances should not have excited the curiosity of the historians and pamphleteers of the succeeding century, or if they did inquire into them, that they should have withheld from us the fruit of their researches, recording only the silly and incredible tale that he danced himself into his preferments. This remarkable silence on a point of history so likely to provoke discussion, induces a suspicion that it arose from fear, or prudence, or delicacy. Hatton was one of the handsomest and most accomplished men of his time, and the conduct of Elizabeth had already betrayed, in more than one instance, the extravagances into which personal predilections, of a nature not easy to be defined, were capable of leading her. These are facts of such notoriety, that the supposition of an additional instance of similar weakness will not be deemed a libel on the memory of the virgin Queen. That Hatton was an object of this anomalous partiality seems highly probable, and, had his character been marked by the ambition of Leicester, or the rashness of Essex, the ground of his good fortune would perhaps have been not less evident than theirs.

He descended from a junior line of the very ancient house of Hatton of Hatton in Cheshire, which migrated into Northamptonshire, and was the third and youngest son of William Hatton, of Holdenby, by Alice, daughter of Laurence Saunders, of Horringworth, both in that county. He was born in 1539, or in the succeeding year, and, after having been carefully instructed in his father's house, was entered a gentleman commoner of St. Mary Hall, in Oxford, where he probably remained not long, as he quitted the university without having taken a degree, and enrolled himself in the society of the Inner Temple. It has been said that he was placed there not to study the law with a view of qualifying himself for the profession, but to give him the advantages of a familiar intercourse with men who joined to deep learning an extensive knowledge of the world, and of the arts of social prudence. This report was probably invented for the sake of increasing the wonder excited by his final promotion; though thus much is certain, that we hear nothing of his practice in any of the courts, nor indeed have we any direct intelligence that he was ever called to the bar. It is amply recorded however that he joined at least in the sports of his fellow-students, for it was at one of those romantic entertainments which at that time the Inns of Court frequently presented to royalty, that he first attracted the notice of the Queen. "Sir Christopher Hatton," as Naunton somewhat obscurely says, "came into the court as Sir John Perrott's opposite; as Perrott was used to say, 'by the galliard,' for he came thither as a private gentleman of the Inns of Court, in a masque; and, for his activity and person, which was tall and proportionable, taken into her favour." Honest Camden, with more plainness, tells us that, "being young, and of a comely tallness of body, and amiable countenance, he got into such favour with the Queen," &c.

He was presently admitted into her band of gentlemen pensioners, at that time composed of fifty young men of the best families in the kingdom, and was soon after placed among the gentlemen of her privy chamber; then appointed captain of her body-guard, and vice-chamberlain of her household, about the time of his promotion to which latter office he was knighted, and sworn of the privy council. In



Hatton of Thames Ditton, Surrey.

Pedigree Roll, Add. MS. 79,646.

ARMS.—*Azure, a chevron between three garbs or.*

Wolfayth Lord of Hatton by ye gifte of Nigell Baron of Hatton.

William called himselfe Hatton of his Manore of Hatton.

Robert Hatton = Margaretta da. & heir to Gilbert Crispin.
Per barry and lozengy argent and gules counterchanged.

Sr Adam Hatton K^t = Homis daughter to Sir Hugh Denille Knight.
Or, on a fess between four fleurs-de-lis gules two fleurs-de-lis or.

Norman Hatton had issue Raffe & he had issue Henry that died s.p.

Sir Geoffrey = the daughter of Sr Edwyn Harthull Kt.
Sable, three mullets or.

Sr Adam Hatton Knight 3 son.

2. Sir Hugh Hatton kt. mar. ye da. of Sr Wm. Boyuill Kt. Hatton impaling *Vert, a cross patée or.*

Roger = Maulde daughter of Sr Peree Normannuill Kt.
Argent, on a fess cotised gules, three fleurs-de-lis of the first.

3. Sr Geoffrey Hatton died without issue.

William Hatton of Hatton next Deresley married ye da. of Sr Geoffrey Dutton.
Quarterly: 1 and 4, *Argent*; 2 and 3, *Gules, a fret or.*

Rauffe Hatton mar. Margaretta da. of Sr Simond Lynley Kt. Hatton impaling
Gules, an eagle displayed or.

Sr Geoffrey Brune K^t Lord of Stapleford Brun in the Coun. of Chester.
Argent, an eagle displayed sable.

Sr Steuen Rixton, Lord of Rixton in the Coun. of Chester Knight.
Argent, on a bend sable three covered cups of the first.

Adham Hatton mar. ye dau. of Sr Hugh Bretoeste. Hatton impaling *Azure, a lion rampant* within an orle of crosses moline.*

A |

Sr Hugh Hatton mar. da. of Randalfe Venables. Hatton impaling *Azure, two bars argent.*

B |

Sr Hugh Brune Kt. mar. Mabel Lady Newton.

C |

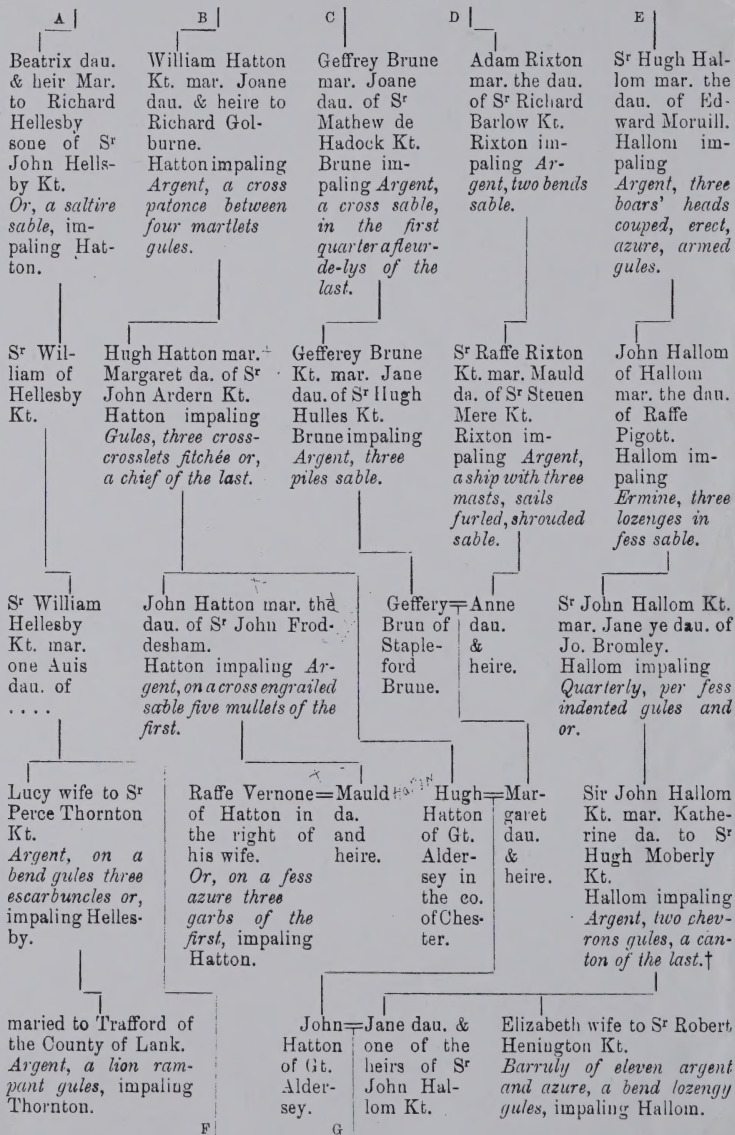
Sr John Rixton Kt. mar. da. of Sr John Gifford Kt. Rixton impaling
Gules, three lions passant armed and tongued azure, a label of the last.

D |

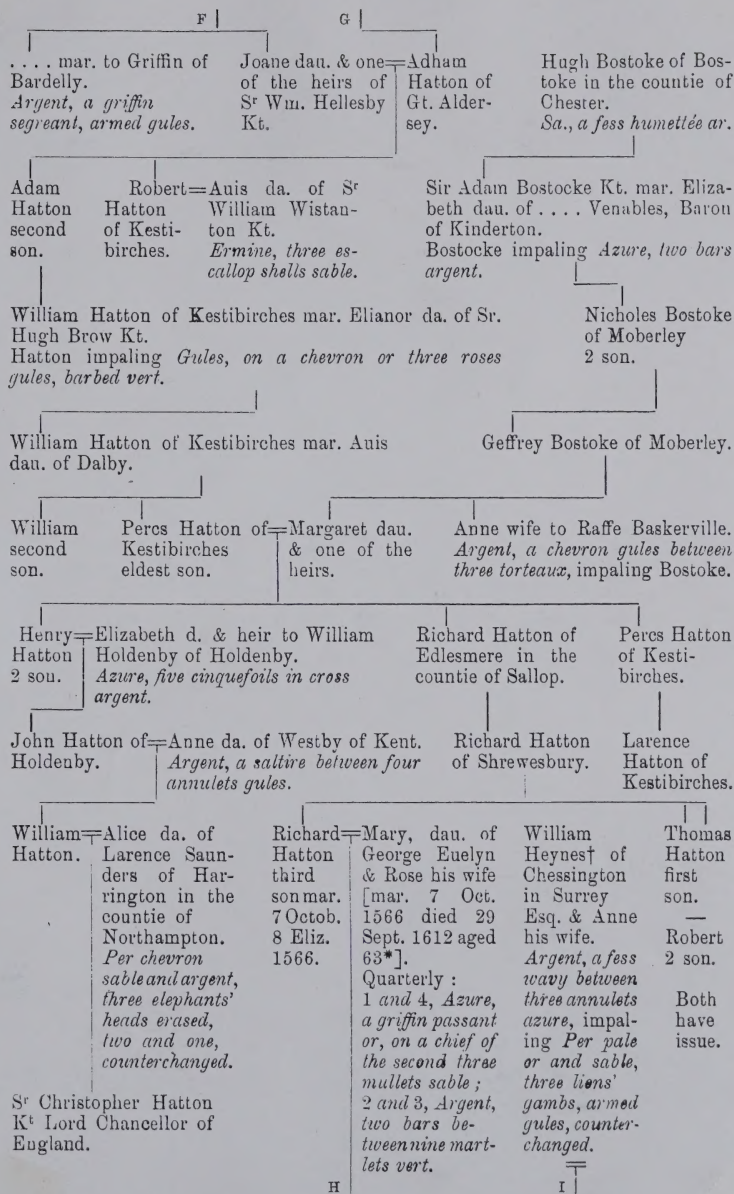
Hugh the 5th Earle of Chester gave to Randalfe his Chamberlyn ye man^r of Hallom in ye co. Chester.
Sable, a cross engrailed ermine.

E |

* Burke gives this as *sans tail*.



† Burke gives a cross-crosslet fitchée on the canton.

* *Misc. Gen. et Her.*, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV., p. 296.† *Ibid.*, 2nd Ser., Vol. III., pp. 38-39.

William Hatton died without issue second son.	Christopher Hatton married Margrett da. & heir of W ^m Shepreue of Oxfordshire eldest son.	Robert Hatton of Teme ditton in the Countie of Surey Esq. Third son.	Alice dau. of W ^m Haynes Esq. sister & heir to Mathew her brother who died wards (<i>sic</i>).	1. Mary Hatton wife of John Sands of Surrey gent.	2. Anne Hatton wife of Henry lechford* of Surrey.
---	--	--	---	---	---

3. Rose Hatton wife to Richard Bartlett of Sussex Esquier. Quarterly 1 and 4: *Sable, three falcons sinister, gloves pendant argent, tasselled or*; 2 and 3, Quarterly *per fess indented argent and gules, four crescents counter-changed, impaling Hatton*.

4. Joane died young.

5. Elizabeth Hatton wife of William Leigh of Surey. Or, on a chevron *sable three lions rampant argent, impaling Hatton*.

6. Frances Hatton wife to William Laye Gent.

Mary Hatton eldest dau., wife of Andrew Winderesore Esquier. *Gules, a saltire between twelve cross-crosslets or, a mullet for difference, impaling Hatton*.

Anne Hatton died young and a sonn died in his infancy being the sixth son.

Alice Hatton third dau. mar. to William Warde of Little Houghton in com. North'ton Esquier. §

Deborah married to Isaak Jones sonn of Isaak Jones of . . . (?) in com. Surey.

Thomasin Hatton fifte dau. married George Tash of Delafoolde in Iven (?) in com. Bucks Kt. *Per pale or and gules, a chevron between three cinquefoils, all counter-changed, on a chief of the second and the first, two escallops counter-changed*.

Elizabeth Hatton sixth dau. mar. to Francis Unett of Castle Frome in the county of Hereford. *Sable, a chevron ermine between three lions' heads coupes argent*.

Thomas Hatton first son died young.

Robert Hatton second son died young.

Robert Hatton forth son married Ann dau. of S^r John Garrard (?) nupt. 3 Dec. 1648. =

Richard Hatton third son now eldest son. = Ann Dell, widd. the daughter of S^r Kenelm Jenure of Dunmow in ye county of Essex Baronett. *Azure, a cross floy between four fleurs-de-lis or*.

Christopher 5 son.

William Hatton 7 son.

1. Robert. 2. Thomas. 3. Justinian.
4. Ann. 5. . . . ? 6. Ann.

J

* See *Visitation of Surrey*, 1623 (Harl. Soc.), p. 154.

† See *Visitation of Sussex* (Harl. Soc.), p. 52.

‡ See *Visitation of Surrey*, 1662 (Harl. Soc.), p. 73.

§ See *Vis. of Northamptonshire*, edit. Metcalfe.

S^r Robert Hatton of Teme = Cicelia Daughter of Fra. Brewster Esq. of Wrentham Hall in Suffolk. Ditton in Surrey [aged 13, 1662].* *Sable, a chevron ermine between three estoiles argent*.

Richard.*

* See *Vis. of Surrey* 1662 (Harl. Soc.). Note that the quartering given there as Pixton should be Rixton, see *ante*, p. 409.

† See *Vis. of Suffolk* 1662 (Harl. Soc.).

